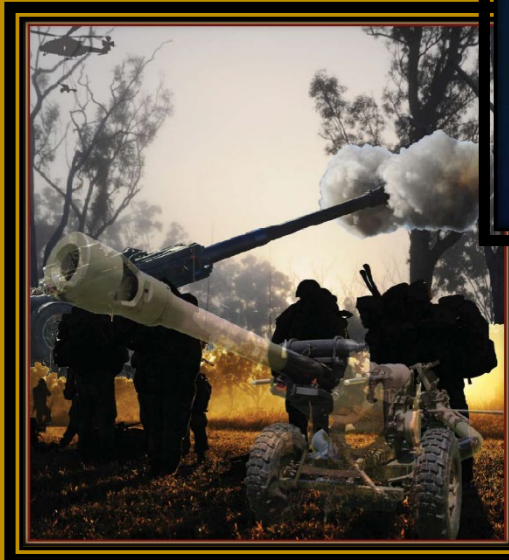


The Royal Australian Artillery



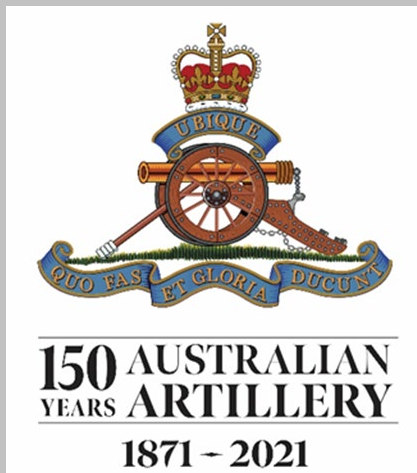
LIAISON LETTER

2023 Edition



The Official Journal of the Royal Regiment of Australian Artillery
Incorporating the Australian Gunner Magazine

Published Continuously Since 1948



**150 AUSTRALIAN
YEARS ARTILLERY**
1871 - 2021

RAA LIAISON LETTER

2023 Edition

CONTENTS

Editors Comment	1
Representative Colonel Commandant	8
Head of Regiment	10
Regimental Master Gunner	12
Regimental Notes	15
Around the Regiment	35
Capability - JF - Army	53
Professional Papers	61
Cannonball Supplement	77
Associations & Organisations	133

NEXT EDITION DEADLINE

Contributions for the *RAA Liaison Letter 2024 – Edition One* should be forwarded to the Editor by no later than **Friday 6th December 2024**.

Liaison Letter on-line

The Liaison Letter is on the DPN and can be found on the Head of Regiment - Royal Regiment of Australian Artillery (RRAA) Share Point Page:
<http://drnet/Army/RRAA/PublicationsOrders/Pages/Publications.aspx> It is also available on the Royal Australian Artillery Historical Company (RAAHC) & Australian Artillery Association websites.

Publication information

Front Cover:	RAA Liaison Letter 75th Anniversary of Continuous Publication
Front Cover Theme by:	Major DT (Terry) Brennan, Staff Officer to Head of Regiment
Compiled and Edited by:	Major DT (Terry) Brennan, Staff Officer to Head of Regiment
Published by:	Lieutenant Colonel N (Nic) Cooper, Deputy Head of Regiment
Desktop Publishing:	Major DT (Terry) Brennan & Assisted by Michelle Ray (Honorary Desk-Top Publisher)
Front Cover & Graphic Design:	DT (Terry) Brennan
Printing Arranged by:	Defence Publishing Service
Distribution:	For issues relating to content or distribution contact the Editor on email: terry.brennan59@yahoo.com.au or terry.brennan@defence.gov.au

Contributors are urged to ensure the accuracy of the information contained in their articles. The Royal Australian Artillery, Head of Regiment, Deputy Head of Regiment, and the RAA Liaison Letter editor accept no responsibility for errors of fact.

The views expressed in the Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter are the contributors and not necessarily those of the Royal Australian Artillery, Australian Army, or Department of Defence. The Commonwealth of Australia will not be legally responsible in contract, tort or otherwise for any statement made in this publication.

Royal Regiment of Australian Artillery

“In Memoriam Garden”

The “In Memoriam Garden” is a living memorial to mark and commemorate the service of fellow Gunners who have departed this world to parade with their colleagues in the permanent Gun Park. The Garden provides a means for individuals, associations and/or organizations to create a permanent record recognising the service of fellow Gunners who were friends and colleagues.



In Memoriam Garden Roll Call

Life donations made in memory of these deceased Gunners:

Brigadier JW (Jim) Ryan, AM. (Donor Anonymous). Jim was a distinguished gunner, having among other things been awarded a Mentioned In Despatches (MID) for his part as forward observer with Bravo Company, 6th Battalion Royal Australian Regiment during the battle referred to as ‘Operation Bribie’ in South Vietnam in February 1967. He was both an Instructor-in-Gunnery and Senior Instructor Gunnery Wing at the School of Artillery, and Commanding Officer of 4th Field Regiment.

Major Peter William Spencer. (Donors Helen, Glynn and Rhiannon Spencer) Peter joined 5th/11th Field Regiment an Army Reserve unit on 19th July 1977 working his way to Sergeant. He transferred to the Officer Cadet Training Unit, 1st Training Group on 29th November 1982, after graduating he re-joined 5/11. He transferred to the Regular Army on 1st February 1988 with 1st Field Regiment, he was posted to School of Artillery on 16th January 1989 as Adjutant, he then served with 8th/12th Medium Regiment from 15th January 1989 and Land Headquarters from 15th January 1991. He transferred back to the General reserve at Headquarters 1st Division from 1 February 1993, then Army Personnel Agency Brisbane from 13th May 1995 to 30th December 1997.

How to Enter a Name on the Roll

The cost of having the memory of a fellow Gunner recorded on the Roll is a life donation to the Regimental (Gunners’) Fund. The current cost of a life donation is \$260 and the payment details are as follows:

Cheque: Cheque payable to “RAA Regimental Fund” and send to MAJ Gary Down, 171 Bennetts Road, Longlea, VIC 3551

Direct Debit: The account details of the RAA Regimental Fund are:

Financial Institution: Australian Military Bank **Account Name:** RAA Regt Fund **BSB:** 642 170
Account Number: 100026037 **Reference:** Include Your name

Name and Details of Gunner Nominated for Entry in the Roll

In addition to your payment, please forward an email to both SO2 HOR (gary.down@defence.gov.au) & SO to HOR (terry.brennan@defence.gov.au) with the details of the person nominated including rank, full name (including preferred), post nominals and a paragraph to be included with their name. State if the nomination is anonymous or provide the details of the name to be recorded as the donor.

Editors Comment



Hello and welcome to the only edition of the Liaison Letter for 2023.

This edition marks the 75th anniversary of the Liaison Letter's continuous publication. Since it started in 1948 as the "Director's Royal

Artillery Technical Liaison Letter 1/48", the publication has evolved along the journey, but the broad objective has not changed. The opening paragraph of this first edition stated:

"The object of this periodical letter is to keep artillery officers informed of technical developments, organisational changes and administrative matters which effect the employment of artillery."

Twenty Five years later in the February 1973 edition the editor's comment highlighted the goal of endeavouring to ensure the Liaison Letter remained relevant and appealing to its audience whilst not wavering from its objective stating:

"We have broken away from the text-book-like presentation of the older Liaison Letters but have by no means reached the relaxed, informal style for which we are striving. We aim to produce a Liaison Letter which will be of technical, topical, and of personal interest to the Regiment. To succeed in this we shall have to lean heavily on units and individual Gunners for contributions; the scope is almost unlimited, but experience would suggest articles on technical matters, historical subjects and unit activities have the greatest appeal."

On the 50th anniversary in the combined 1998 / 1999 edition, the first since the closure of the Directorate of Artillery and disbandment of the Director of Artillery appointment, it was evident the Liaison Letter was encountering turbulent times. In the words of the Chief Instructor School of Artillery:

"The changes in the School of Artillery with the demise of the Heads of Corps and the introduction of the Army Combat Arms Training Centre (ACATC) have combined to make the production of the RAA Liaison Letter a far more challenging process than ever before. The Regt Committee needs our support, and the available

time and staff effort is rapidly reducing hence some of the delays in the production of this issue. I have elected to trial a new system for the next issue and will be coordinating the production from the School of Artillery. The RAA Liaison Letter can only be produced with input from Gunners of all ranks both serving and non-serving and to achieve a professional result I will be calling for timely and well-edited contributions. It is appropriate to note that the next Liaison Letter will be the last featuring the School of Artillery due to its pending re-titling as Offensive Support Division of the ACATC. I look forward to reading the many and varied contributions for the next issue of the RAA Liaison Letter."

On this 75th Anniversary from my perspective as editor the objective has not changed, I hope that as readers you agree. The former Head of Regiment, Brigadier Wayne Goodman's comments in the Autumn 2010 Liaison Letter remain relevant:

'I would like to remind everyone that the Liaison Letter is a forum that encourages contributions from Gunners of all ranks and background. I welcome everyone recording their experiences and offering thoughts, views, debate or discussion on a wide range of topics of relevance to the Regiment. All I ask is that your contributions are accurate and personal opinions are recorded as such.'

I am very proud to have been the editor of the Liaison Letter since 2000 which is for 24 years or basically a third of the entire existence of the Journal. I have done my best to ensure it has evolved in style and appeal. I am a little wary of only being published electronically for a range of reasons including there is no substitute for paper as 'things disappear or become lost in the electronic world'. Consequently I continue the increasingly uphill battle to secure funds to ensure the Journal continues to be published and distributed in hardcopy at least annually.

Capability

Since I joined the Army on 3rd January 1979, I have served through three field uniforms, lost count of the number of service dress changes, I was even issued Blues, AB Boots and Gaiters. That is just the uniforms. For want of a better word, as a Steam Gunner my first year at 4th Field Regiment in Townsville saw us wearing barracks

dress consisting of polyester short sleeve shirts and shorts with long socks topped off with red and blue sock tabs and stable belts. This was just the dress we also participated in the re-introduction of the Vietnam era L5 105 mm Pack Howitzer as we have the become Ready Deployment Force. This evolved into the Operational Deployment Force and so the changes continued. I moved to 1st Field Regiment where we were still using the Vietnam era 105 mm M2A2. I returned to 1st Field Regiment shortly after the introduction of the “modern” British 105 mm Hamel Howitzer. This was supposed to be a major capability evolution from the M2A2 and L5 especially in terms of range. The equipment had two barrels (short and long) with the long barrel designed to fire the long range British Abbot ammunition.

At this point I would comment that beware any capability project that is suddenly divided into current and subsequent phases. In the case of the Hamel Gun project it was the procurement of the Abbott ammunition that was “slipped” into a subsequent phase. This decision was due to a combination of changes in Strategic Guidance, defence budget pressures and conflicting capability priorities. The impact of this was that apart from an initial limited purchase, the ammunition was never purchased and therefore the Hamel long barrels gathered dust in the stores cage of the gun detachments. The ultimate capability improvement provided from the new Hamel Gun, which in my view was lighter but less robust than the M2A2, was to effectively gain about 200 metres at maximum range using charge seven. There would be those who would consider this outcome an expensive misstep! The only good outcome with the Hamel Gun project was that when it was replaced most of the equipment’s were sold back to the British Government.

This is where my series of three’s continues, I was serving at the School of Artillery when the 155 mm US M777A1 was introduced. I also have seen three, in fact four gun tractors if you include the striped down Land Rover Series Two GS that we used for the Pack Howitzer, and the International MK 5, Unimog and now the fleet of Man vehicles.

The reason I mention my journey is that in my 45 years as a member of the Royal Regiment the new capabilities that are on the cusp of introduction are in my humble opinion “game changer’s” and

all goes well for the future of the Royal Regiment and everyone who has the privilege to serve in it.

Lack of Personnel

I am by no means a deep thinking academic but there must be something wrong with how we as an Army are going about attracting members and retaining them. I am not sure that the creation of another three star general appointment is necessarily the solution, but that is only my opinion. I think we can start by acknowledging and promoting to the community that uniformed military service is a unique occupation and not just one simply preparing you for a job outside of the Army. Now to some that may sound counter intuitive but as I recall the words of the CGS, LTGEN Don Dustan, at my graduation from the Officer Cadet School Portsea in 1979, we were entering the “profession of arms”, the second oldest profession in history. In my view this made and continues to make service in the Army very special and not simply just another job.

Unfortunately over the last 25 years we have allowed this uniqueness to be eroded away at times deliberately, and at times without realising, and especially in the electronic media have promoted service in the Army as simply a step towards another career in the broader community. If you look at the billboards and listen closely to the advertisements you will notice there is no mention of warfighting and virtually no “warrior type” images, instead they are almost all images of doing tasks, whilst important, that are ones that you will encounter in a civilian occupation and life more generally.

I am not saying that administrative and logistical roles are not important, to the contrary they are critical ... How can those interested in military history not remember the scene in the movie “Patton” where he is depicted delivering his commander’s intent for advance of his 3rd Army through Europe after D Day, when at the conclusion of his rousing address he is asked by a logistician “What about logistics?” to which the General’s response was “Yes .. We will have some of that!” The ultimate outcome was that a lack of available fuel slowed his advance not the Germans.

We should not be ashamed in front of the general public that we are about “Warfighting” and all that this encompasses and that there are inherent dangers not found in most civilian occupations.

Restructure – Everything Old is New Again

When I was posted to 4th Field Regiment in 1980 and arrived in May to see the 3 Task Force badge and words being removed and the new 3 Brigade signage being installed by workers at the entrance to Lavarack Barracks. The Royal Regiment still had a one star Commander Field Force Artillery (it was in the process of being downgraded to a Colonel), and there was also a Headquarters 1st and 2nd Divisional Artillery both commanded by a Colonel. Finally there were Divisional Headquarters that commanded manoeuvre Brigades.

Along the way and after several white papers and reviews we ended up with essentially independent brigades and in the case of 1st Division a headquarter that was designed as a deployable “joint” headquarters to command allocated elements for a specific task. I can only think of INTERFET as the single occasion it was ever fully deployed and operated in the role for which it was established. For most of its existence it simply provided a training, logistic and administrative role.

Throughout this period the capabilities the RAA brought to the battle were grossly underestimated by those non Gunners in Command roles. Interestingly it was only commanders who had served in close combat during the War in South Vietnam, that fully understood and appreciated the essential role artillery played in the combined arms battle.

Unfortunately as the years marched on there were fewer and fewer of these individuals serving in positions of influence. One key capability that I always thought made artillery so important on the battlefield was the ability to coordinate and concentrate artillery fire across boundaries: unit, brigade and division; but alas with the disbandment of the Divisional Artillery we lost the manpower and radio networks to do this critical task.

Until this year the end state for artillery has been to be placed under command of independent brigades. The result for the RAA for a time was that COs were afforded an environment by which they could virtually do anything they wished with their Regiment will little or no higher level RAA concurrence or approval.

Museum

What an about turn we were all anticipating the long awaited sod turning ceremony on the site of the new Combined Arms Heritage and Learning Centre in May 2023, when the disappointing news broke that as part of 2023 Defence budget the museum project had been cancelled.

The big question is what now? The largest part of our RAA Heritage collection has been in store for 20 years or more and with few exceptions has not seen the light of day. I understand there is a plan to expand on the very small and in my opinion, relatively unappealing artillery display which currently exists within one of the buildings inside Armoured Museum at the School of Armour.

I appreciate we are talking about some large items of equipment to display but surely there is something that can be done to address this situation. I think there have been missed opportunity to at least give the artillery museum a temporary home of its own at Puckapunyal. Each time I drive into work all I see is continuous new building works e.g. new hospital, new gym etc. The disappointing fact is the decision made once these new facilities are operational, to demolish the existing building. No doubt there is an argument that they cannot remain as there will be an ongoing maintenance bill. The lateral thinker in me see’s opportunity in these empty facilities for a temporary home for the artillery collection so at least someone can view it and to enhance the training experience of our young officers and gunners.

Cannonball Supplement

The Cannonball supplement in this edition has a focus on the 50th anniversary of the War in Vietnam from an RAA perspective. Unfortunately it had to be edited down to fit in this edition. If you wish to read more expansive coverage visit the RAAHC website where a electronic edition of the full Cannonball Journal is available for viewing.

Missing Regimental Trophies – Finally Located and Returned

The RAA SO include the background, rules and winners of a number generally lapsed Regimental competitions. Most of these competitions were active during a period, that even after the

establishment of a permanent Army, as a result of the legacy of World War Two and earlier there was a substantial RAA Milita / Reserve ORBAT. To highlight the extent of this is that there were three divisional artillery headquarters in the 1950's, supporting the 1st, 2nd, and 3rd Divisions. Over the years due to force structure changes most of these competitions lapsed, apart from the much coveted Mount Schanck Trophy.

Some years ago I came across photograph of the Gordon Bennett Trophy and Pagan Cup being presented to the successful winners. This photograph set me on a course to locate these two pieces of Regimental property and bring them to the School of Artillery for display.

After several years of searching for these perpetual prizes, both have now been located and returned to the HOR staff for display at the school for everyone to view. As would be expected due primarily to their age and handling by winners both items have arrived a little worse for wear. The Gordon Bennett has been refurbished and is now on display and the Pagan Cup is currently being assessed with a view to being professionally repaired. I would like to thank Brigadier Doug Perry OAM, RFD, ED (Retd) and John Balfour OAM for their dedication and work locating and returning the items. The Bennett Trophy was located relatively quickly on a windowsill behind a curtain in an Artillery depot in Melbourne, whilst the Pagan Cup, last awarded to 7th Field Regiment, remained more elusive. It was found by John Balfour in late 2023 in a box of miscellaneous RAAHC artefacts left over by a now deceased member.

Regimental Gunners Fund

The financial support for the Regimental Gunners Fund by Gunner's both serving and retired has dwindled over 2023 to a mere trickle. An example of this is there were only three individuals who took up the invitation to be a life-subscribers and even more disappointing is the number of individuals who subscribe fortnightly has sadly reduced, in fact not one person took, up this option in 2023. I encourage you to support the Royal Regiment by becoming a life-subscriber or fortnightly contributor. There is a form in the Associations and Organisations section of this edition.

Regimental Farewells

There will be officer, WO and SNCO farewells towards the end of November this year. Please see the advertisements in this edition for more information including dates. The Officer farewells dining out night will be held on Friday 15th November and the WO & SNCO function will be on Saturday 16 November.

Conclusion

As I rapidly approach my Compulsory Retirement Age (CRA) my future as the editor remains uncertain. I hope to remain in my position in the short term but only time will tell, the future is in the lap of the Gods or specifically in my case the Army.

I would like to thank those units and individuals who have made time in their busy professional and personal lives to contribute to this edition. The contents are only as good as what you provide me.

Ubique

DT (Terry) Brennan

Major

Email: terry.brennan59@yahoo.com.au

Email: terry.brennan@defence.gov.au

Mobile: 0419 179 974.

Miniature Banners
Exclusive Discounted Sale
Currently only "Numbered"
miniature Banners with Coral
Balmoral Scroll Available
Numbers 124 & 137
Cost \$560.00 incl postage

Contact HOR Staff





ORDER OF THE DAY
ON THE REORGANISATION OF ARMY COMMANDS AND DIVISIONS

30 JUNE 2023

In April this year, our Government directed changes to our Army in response to the Defence Strategic Review. The Review highlighted the need for urgent change to best protect Australia's national interests. The first set of changes to the way our Army is organised will set conditions to enable our continued transformation and the realisation of the ADF as an integrated force.

Our Army will reorganise to 'train as we fight'. We will:

- Reinforce our Division headquarters to better command and control operations and establish permanent command relationships with the brigades that they will command on operations; and
- Build an Army training system that is focussed, prioritised, and can leverage and apply best practice across our Army.

Accordingly, with effect 01 July 2023, I have directed the following adjustments to Army's higher command and control arrangements:

- The 1st, 3rd and 7th Brigades will be regrouped from Forces Command to the 1st Division. This will accelerate our preparedness for operations today, build the necessary persistent partnerships, and generate capability in support of ADF concepts.
- The 1st Division is renamed the 1st (Australian) Division, and the 2nd Division the 2nd (Australian) Division. This better enables the employment of Australian Divisions within partner and coalition environments and reflects coalition nomenclature.
- Commander Forces Command is appointed the Army G7 and the Combat Training Centre and 39th Operational Support Battalion will be regrouped to Forces Command. These will strengthen the Army Training System with a unified command of all individual and collective training establishments, and set the conditions to be able to scale and contribute to mobilisation as required.
- The Royal Military College – Australia and the Combined Arms Training Centre will collectively be known as the Land Combat College, reflecting the full implementation of the Future Ready Training System. This will enhance the focus and professional mastery of our people.
- Army Headquarters' G3 function will be enhanced to better synchronise and support the operations, actions and activities tasked by Headquarters Joint Operations Command.

We are equal to the opportunities and challenges that lay before us. Thank you for your service in our Army. An Army in the Community and an Army for the Nation.

LTGEN Simon Stuart, AO, DSC
Chief of Army



Today the Deputy Prime Minister announced significant changes to our Army's organisation and disposition in support of the Government's implementation of the Defence Strategic Review.

In 2011, our Army reorganised into 'like' brigades to best meet the requirements of the day. Today our circumstances are markedly different. The Defence Strategic Review of 2023 concluded that the ADF is not fully fit for purpose. It identified that our Army must be transformed and optimised for littoral manoeuvre operations by sea, land and air from Australia, with enhanced long range fires. It further identified that our Army's combat brigades must be re-rolled with select capabilities postured in northern Australia.

On the 1st of July this year, we implemented the first of the necessary changes for Army to deliver our part of the integrated force. Since then, the Government has provided further direction and we are moving quickly and purposefully to implement this direction.

Our purpose and mission are clear and enduring.

What is also clear is that we are experiencing 'hollowness' across our Army. I know every one of you and our teams is feeling the impact of having fewer people across our existing structure to meet the increasing demand for the many things our Army does for others, and must do for itself.

To faithfully implement the Government's direction and reduce hollowness, we are going to consolidate the way in which we are organised and build on our posture in northern Australia. These changes will deliver world class, relevant and credible combat capability, focused and optimised for operations in the littorals of our region. It will make the most of our resources and importantly, it will help to create units and formations in which our people are motivated to serve.

The 1st (Australian) Division will comprise three, largely full-time, manoeuvre brigades, each with a unique role:

- The 1st Brigade in Darwin will be our light combat brigade:
- The 3rd Brigade in Townsville will be our armoured combat brigade. This will concentrate key capabilities of the combined arms fighting system in Townsville from current locations in Adelaide and Brisbane.
- The 7th Brigade in Brisbane will be our motorised combat brigade.

Pending further approvals, a new Littoral Lift Group will operate new littoral vessels from Darwin, Townsville and Brisbane to establish habitual working relationships with all three manoeuvre brigades.

The 9th Brigade in Adelaide will transition from a combat brigade to a security and response brigade and establish a dedicated innovation and experimentation team, based on the 1st Armoured Regiment, with a mission to fast-track new and emerging technology into our soldier's hands. The changes in the 9th Brigade will also see the re-linking of the 5th Battalion and 7th Battalion of The Royal Australian Regiment. The 5th/7th Battalion, The Royal Australian Regiment, will be based in Darwin as part of the 1st Brigade.

A Fires Brigade will also be raised in Adelaide to introduce and operate our long-range fires, land-based maritime strike and Air and Missile Defence capabilities – working with the 1st and 2nd Divisions as part of the integrated Force.

The largely part-time brigades of the 2nd (Australian) Division will maintain their locations across the country, with a primary focus on security response and supporting integrated force manoeuvre across the north of Australia. In time, the form and scale of these brigades and the Regional Force Surveillance Group will be better aligned to their operational function.

Our Special Operations and Aviation commands will continue their transformations. They serve as examples of how we can achieve rapid, focused and successful change.

We will continue to support the ADF’s analysis and planning efforts to determine how best to deliver the logistics, health, intelligence, cyber and space requirements of the integrated force. Our intelligence and information warfare,

combat service support, and health capabilities are part of these considerations. However, they will remain unchanged until planning has matured.

These changes to our organisation and disposition are significant. We will implement them at best speed – and with the clear intent to limit the disruption to our people and their families. We will use the normal posting cycle to effect the movement of our people where this is required.

The changes announced by our Government today will mostly occur over the summer posting period of 2024-25. Some changes may occur earlier.

I am relying on each of you and our teams to leverage the opportunities in our transformation, work together, build trust, build readiness and importantly, play your part in writing the next chapter in our Army’s story.

Thank you for your service in our Army. An Army in the Community. An Army for the Nation.

LTGEN Simon Stuart, AO, DSC

Chief of Army

Serving the Nation

Gunners Fund Badge Draw

Since 2018 the prizes for the annual draw have been sponsored by TEG - Australasia’s leading Ticketing and Live Entertainment company. This is thanks to the generosity of the CEO, Mr Geoff Jones (a former Commanding Officer of 1st Regiment RAA), who has kindly agreed to sponsor the Badge Draw prizes annually with event tickets.



The draws were suspended during the COVID pandemic.

Winners each receive a pair of tickets to a major event at a suitable Australian venue.

The 2023 RAA Fund Badge Draw was conducted on 1 Aug IAW RAASOs. Three random subscriber keychain numbers were generated and awarded a prize.

The 2023 Winners were:

- Bombardier Jarrod Logan – Two Tickets to “Culture Club”
- Lance Bombardier Brodie Kopania – Two Tickets to “Weezer”
- Bombardier Michael Neilson – Two Ticket to “Kiss”

The Regimental Committee thanks and acknowledge the ongoing support of AEG for the badge draw.

Outgoing

Representative Colonel Commandant

Brigadier S (Don) Roach, AM

Greetings Fellow Gunners,



As we embrace the beginning of 2024 and consider the current state and recent history of the Regiment and look to the next decade of our future, I would like to offer that we are at a truly seminal point in time. The notable milestones of

the last five years and the capability development opportunities of the next five and beyond are an incredible confluence to be acknowledged and marked in the history of the RAA. It is truly Seminal.

At present we are introducing new families and capabilities in the ammunition system which will also involve sovereign manufacture to an extent we have not seen before, NASAMS has recently fired and the introduction into service is accelerating, our uncrewed aerial system capabilities are rapidly evolving in 20th Regiment and 9th Regiment, Huntsman AS-9 is being manufactured in Australia and will bring a true protected mobile fires effect and HIMARS is a rapid project for a missile capability we have not seen before. And, importantly the sensor and radar, C2, targeting and network capabilities that mesh all of this together to best effect is advancing rapidly. The trade structures to underpin it all and to best support our people are coming together well. Army is creating new RAA units and sub-units and have established 10 Brigade as a “Fires” brigade to ensure the training and viability is properly developed and focused.

Any one of these changes on its own is a great challenge to have and we have effectively introduced new capabilities over the years past. For the Regiment to now deliver all these opportunities concurrently is of a scale and impact that we have not seen before. Gunners all, young and old, have been hearing lately, and we

all inherently know that is indeed ‘a great time to be a Gunner!’.

If I reflect on the last five years of the Regiment from a contemporary history perspective, many of the events, milestones and activities are of a significance that should be acknowledged and will shape the future. In 2019 the Regiment, like Army was training well under a solid resourced model and there were promising prospects on the horizon for ammunition, self-propelled howitzer, UAS and HIMARS was a longer term aspiration. In its development the 2020 Defence Strategic Update and Force Structure Plan would underline this – but then the nation was confronted with the challenges of COVID-19.

The resilience of the Regiment throughout this time was outstanding. Collective training ceased, individual training went online, and we were able to sustain the projects and the baseline capability throughout. Experience reigned and commitment persevered.

Throughout all of this we trained; we trained to recapture the individual and collective skills degraded by COVID and with a view to the future requirements of the Regiment.

Task forces were formed with widely varied roles to support the government and community. Manning border checkpoints with state police, providing support in hospitals, hotels, driving ambulances were all tasks performed very well under challenging circumstances. Again, Gunners showed their agility and capabilities. The profile of Defence and Army was reinforced as the community and the military had the unique opportunity to reflect with Anzac Day in the Driveway.

Nominally in terms of milestones, 16th Regiment turned 50 in 2019, 1st Regiment turned 70 in 2019 and 4th Regiment turned 60 in 2020. All were marked with appropriate parades and events, though 4th Regiment’s parade was held in 2021 because of COVID. Also impacted by COVID was the 150th anniversary of the Regiment on 1st August 2021. We were able to commemorate with the parade at the RAA National Memorial in Canberra and the National gun salute (disrupted in a couple of states) and with local services and ceremonies. We deferred the parade for the presentation of the new Banner of Queen Elizabeth II until November 2022 and

though still not able to have a representative of the Captain General to attend from the United Kingdom, we conducted a poignant and uplifting parade to appropriately mark the event.

In April 2021 I wrote to her Majesty on the passing of her husband the Duke of Edinburgh it was of course with great sadness that our Captain General herself passed in September of 2022. The RAA had a very privileged relationship with Her Late Majesty for some 60 years as our first Captain General and the Regiment was well represented at the most splendid funeral, led by Head of Regiment and Regimental Master Gunner, and as Gunners we acknowledged her service in our own personal and in a collective RAA manner.

The foundation has been laid by those Gunners past, and we know we can rely on the standards of our training and professional development for those present to carry forward to future success. It is a great time to be a Gunner.

Throughout all of this we trained; we trained to recapture the individual and collective skills degraded by COVID and with a view to the future requirements of the Regiment. Collective training was the steady build that gunners do so well – Detachment/Troop, Battery, Regiment, Combined Arms and Joint - and it is a credit that the ADF has been able to continue with the Brigade exercises and Talisman Sabre Series in 2019, 2021 and 2023, with the RAA featuring prominently as usual.

Coming out of COVID the 2023 Defence Strategic Review has been challenging for Army with significant changes to resources and structure. It has largely been good news for the RAA, and effectively bringing the previously mentioned full range of capabilities into service is an absolute cornerstone for the future Army.

As I draw these two threads of contemporary history and new capabilities together to reinforce the unique point in time, we find ourselves in, the future of the RAA is very bright. The foundation has been laid by those Gunners past, and we know we can rely on the standards of our training and professional development for those present to carry forward to future success. It is a great time to be a Gunner. Good shooting.

Ubique

Footnote: Representative Colonel Commandant transition. On the conclusion of my five years and with the endorsement of Head of Regiment and Chief of Army I have passed the RCC responsibilities to Major General Craig Furini. In doing so can I thank all of the Colonels Commandant who have served with me, the two Heads of Regiment Richard Vagg and Damian Hill, the four Deputy Heads of Regiment Nick Wilson, Benny Gray, Matt Hodda and Nic Cooper for their engagement and support. Of particular note my thanks go to the strengths and the stalwarts of the Head Regiment team Gary Down and Terry Brennan for their enduring commitment. I will remain as Colonel Commandant 1 Regiment and look forward to contributing to the successes ahead.

Incoming Representative Colonel Commandant

Major General Craig Furini, AM, CSC



Major General Craig Furini left full-time service in December 2020 after 34 years in the Australian Army.

Commissioning into the Royal Regiment of Australian Artillery, he has served in a wide

variety of regimental appointments including commanding 103 Medium Battery and 8/12 Medium Regiment. Other artillery appointments have included Forward Observer with 107 Field Battery, exchange officer with 26 Regiment (AS-90) in Germany; student on the UK's Gunnery Staff Course; instructor at the School of Artillery, and SO2 Training and Development at the Directorate of Artillery. His final full-time 'Gunner' appointment was as the Head of Regiment. He is currently the Representative Colonel Commandant and the Colonel Commandant of 8/12 Regiment.

Beyond the RAA, Major General Furini has extensive experience in joint, combined and

interagency settings at the tactical, operational and strategic levels. As a junior officer, he served as the Staff Officer Grade 3 Operations/Plans on Headquarters 1st Brigade. He spent four years in the intelligence community, initially with the UK's Defence Intelligence Service (DIS) as the UK's lead analyst on threat Artillery and AAA, and subsequently on return to Australia he was posted to the Defence Intelligence Organisation (DIO) as the Deputy Director Weapons Systems (Land). Whilst at DIO he identified an ADF capability gap and was instrumental in establishing the Counter IED Task Force.

He served as Director Global Operations/J35 Global at Headquarters Joint Operations Command (HQJOC), on secondment to the National Security Staff in the Department of the Prime Minister and Cabinet as the Senior Director Defence Policy and Operations, Chief of Staff to the Chief of the Defence Force and as Director General Plans/J5 at HQJOC.

Operationally Major General Furini deployed to Cambodia as an ANZAC Signals Troop Commander, Timor-Leste as Battery Commander with the 5/7 RAR Battle Group, Iraq whilst on exchange with the British Army, Afghanistan as the Chief CJ35 Regional Command South, and on Headquarters Combined Joint Task Force Operation Inherent Resolve in the Middle East as the inaugural J5.

His final full-time appointment was as the Commander of Joint Task Force Operation Sovereign Borders where he was seconded to the Department of Home Affairs.

His final full-time appointment was as the Commander of Joint Agency Task Force Operation Sovereign Borders where he was seconded to the Department of Home Affairs. In this role he was responsible for leading, planning and coordinating the activity of 16 federal government agencies both on and offshore to deter, disrupt and respond to illegal maritime people smuggling.

As a Reservist he continues to support the delivery of joint operations education at the Australian Defence College and assists HQJOC and CTC as a senior mentor.

Head of Regiment

Brigadier Damian Hill, AM

Ladies and Gentlemen of the Artillery



Since I wrote last year, a great deal has happened, but much has stayed the same for the artillery. The release of the Defence Strategic Review and Government's response to it has

laid bare a number of realities we must all face as a nation, and ours is one small – but important – part. A shift to defending Australia and our region, as well as a strategy of deterrence by denial, requires the artillery to rapidly mature our thinking beyond the tactical and elevate our skills, mindsets, and behaviours to operational and strategic level arguably for the first time since 1945.

While the Review was largely positive for the Regiment as a whole, the cancellation of a second self-propelled howitzer regiment is a disappointing but necessary change as Army pivots towards becoming a littoral-focussed land force. Like the wider army, artillery will require a mixture of capabilities to fight in the terrain of our region, and self-propelled guns are just one such capability. The strengths of mechanised manoeuvre - shock action, speed, firepower - isn't negated in our region's terrain, indeed it favours it in many ways, such as affording abundant opportunities for stealth. With 4th Regiment receiving their first guns in 2025, their intellectual investment in mechanised manoeuvre for the littoral environment will be fundamental to demonstrating the power of the combined arms fighting system in any terrain. With every setback comes opportunity.

The acceleration of acquiring rocket launchers (High Mobility Artillery Rocket System or HIMARS) and missiles capable of engaging maritime targets out to 500 km has been a great success by the Army Headquarters team led by Colonel Charles Slinger. Importantly, their seven-month sprint to expand the original battery to a full regiment of three batteries has been

astounding. With the first battery of 14th Regiment having raised this year, the first equipment being delivered in 2025, and the regiment being at strength by 2028; there is much hard work to be done – and quickly. This year also sees the appointment of Commander 10th Brigade, Colonel Nick Wilson, and the assumption of command responsibilities for 9th and 16th Regiments. I have no doubt the brigade is in good hands and look forward to 14th Regiment joining the brigades order of battle. The RAA has a wonderful opportunity to demonstrate the arrival of this capability during Talisman Sabre 2025, live firing must be a stretch goal for us all.

Importantly, their seven-month sprint to expand the original battery to a full regiment of three batteries has been astounding.

I encourage the serving to revel in the uncertainty, and particularly for our leaders to find opportunity in the chaos.

Ensuring the right people with the right skills (such as targeting) are in the right place at the right time will be complicated and messy, but vital to meeting the direction of the Government. This will challenge us as we make hard decisions on priorities, including which elements change equipment, raise, move, merge, or fold to meet the needs of the day. We will be as collaborative as possible in these deliberations, noting that no decision will please everyone.

I was pleased to hear of 16th Regiment’s successful first engagement with the enhanced National Advanced Surface to Air Missile Systems (eNASAMS) at Woomera in November, which Chief of Army attended. Norwegian and US Army observers were very impressed by the shoot, commenting that the practice was extremely timely and very efficiently conducted. With the first battery now in service, I look forward to seeing the regiment fully equipped and deployable by the end of this year. Once again, we will seek to demonstrate this impressive capability during Talisman Sabre 2025, integrating with allies and partners.

It was a privilege to join 20th Regiment as they received their Unmanned Aerial Systems brevets and aviation blue berets in May. The brevet adequately recognises the aviation skills of the

operators, and the beret their rightful place in the aviation brigade and community. The latter is reminiscent of A Field Battery’s dull cherry berets while a parachute unit and the former the air observation post wings.

There is also significant difficulty in attracting and retaining our people; this is not unique to the gunners or Army, but the whole ADF. While it is of little comfort when regiments are understrength and over-tasked, the issue is being addressed. There is a concerted campaign to make employment in Army more flexible and to encourage soldiers to choose different careers within the ADF rather than discharge or be allocated to an unrelated or unappealing Reserve role. At the same time, our Trade and Training team are trying to make our future employment categories both flexible enough to accommodate new technology while allowing movement across the regiments and streams. This is not easy work, and there is much to resolve, but we have the right people working on the task.

I continue to be impressed by our gunners, who despite challenging and unpredictable times continue to demonstrate grit and determination, usually with a smile. That 9th Regiment is Army’s largest reserve unit is a testament to how we attract people and retain gunners when they leave the permanent force. There will continue to be turbulent times for the regiment as we raise new capabilities and retire or suspend others. A cursory read of the Second World War will highlight that these conditions are exactly what we can expect in the conflicts we train for! I encourage the serving to revel in the uncertainty, and particularly for our leaders to find opportunity in the chaos.

I look forward to seeing more of you around the country this year and have faith it will be a good year for you all.

Ubique



Head of Regiment Coin

Outgoing

Regimental Master Gunner

Warrant Officer Class One Anthony M Hortle, OAM



As I write this article I look back at the beginning of my tenure and cannot believe how fast it was for not only myself but the Regiment. These last two years (if anything) have

been a rollercoaster of emotions. We saw the passing of four great Gunners – Squid, Atko, Kev and our Captain General, HE the Late Queen Elizabeth II, we concentrated as a Regiment and farewelled one Banner and welcomed a new one along with having a ‘cracker’ of a time in Sydney. We were blessed, before many others, with the announcement of our new Captain General, HE King Charles III, we introduced new capability and structures and witnessed the changing of how we need to train for what may come.

***These last two years (if anything)
have been a rollercoaster of
emotions.***

I have been blessed over this time, to have been surrounded by a fantastic group of people here in the Trade & Training Cell and across the Regiment as a whole. I would like to take this moment to personally thank the Fire-master and Deputy Head of Regiment, LTCOL M. Hodda for his guidance, assistance, and leadership within the HOR Cell. Also, the RSM of the School, WO1 G. Mura who was a fantastic sounding board and also a mentor for me, he taught this ‘old dog’ some new tricks.

There is a lot to be achieved in 2024 with ongoing changes to force structure, the next tranche of new equipment starting to arrive or be considered that will further enhance and define the RAA integration and digitisation, and ongoing challenges to managing the trade structures that support this evolution.

The manning for the New Land Combat Faculty (LCF) Joint Fires (JF) Cell in 2024 at the Land Combat College-Puckapunyal (LCC-P) is:

- SO2 JF LCF – MAJ Craig Woodhall
- SO3 JF LCF – CAPT Daniel Fleming
- RMG – WO1 Reece Hay
- ECM Platforms – WO2 Sean O’Hara
- ECM SRT – WO2 Derek Mason
- ECM UAS – WO2 Ian Hodgkins
- ECM Platforms – WO2 Clint Crout
- ECM Command Systems – WO2 Maurice Broughton
- JF Integration – SGT Seb Van Eck (the Rhodesian)

It is very rewarding and personally satisfying seeing the Regiment continuing to grow in capability and leading the Army in most cases on Introduction into Service along with continuing to raise the skill levels of our existing members through realistic training and expectations. The Cell along with the School has completed a substantial amount of work to set the conditions for next year and beyond. The Cell will continue to work with Industry, AHQ and CASG to ensure the new capabilities will also seamlessly flow into our Army, and I am confident the team above will ‘destroy it’ in their stride.

To the newly appointed Commanding Officers, Regimental Sergeant Majors, Master Gunners, Battery Commanders and Battery Sergeant Majors, congratulations to all on your appointments and best of luck in guiding your units and sub-units through the complexities and challenges that lay ahead in 2024.

Finally, to Reece Hay, all the best mate, you have a fantastic team around you, both in the Cell and at the School. Good luck for the years ahead.



Incoming

Regimental Master Gunner

Warrant Officer Class One Reece TB Hay



Warrant Officer Class One Reece Hay was born on 03 September 1972 at Nyngan, New South Wales. He enlisted into the Army on 24 January 1990. On completion of recruit training, he was allocated to the Royal Regiment of Australian Artillery.

On completion of his initial employment training, Warrant Officer Class One Hay posted to 131st Divisional Locating Battery.

In 2006, Warrant Officer Class One Hay represented The Australian Army as an international student on two courses in the United States of America. He attended the Marine Artillery Operations Chief Course over a three-month period at Fort Sill, Oklahoma. This followed a further three months on the job experience with 12th Marine Regiment in California. He returned later in the year to undertake Scan Eagle Unmanned Aerial System training at Clovis, New Mexico prior to deploying with the Australian Army's new Unmanned Aerial System capability into IRAQ.

Warrant Officer Hay's recent postings include the Employment Category Manager for Unmanned Aerial Systems at HQ CATC, Unmanned Aerial System Standards Warrant Officer at HQ FORCOMD and RSM 20 Regt, RAA.

In 2022, Warrant Officer Class One Hay posted to the Western Australian University Regiment as the RSM. In 2024, Warrant Officer Class One Hay will post to LCC as the RMG RAA.

During his time in the Army, Warrant Officer Hay has deployed on operations to East Timor (1999), Border Protection (2002), Iraq (2006) and Afghanistan (2010). His awards include the Australian Active Service Medal with clasps for

East Timor, Iraq and ICAT, the INTERFET Medal, Afghanistan and Iraq Campaign Medals, Australian Operation Service Medal for Border Protection, Defence Long Service Medal, Australian Defence Medal, NATO Medal with clasp ISAF and the Army Combat Badge.

Warrant Officer Hay's partner, Julie Walters, is currently posted to Canberra as the Human Resource SME for the ERP program. Warrant Officer Hay is an avid rugby union supporter who enjoys watching and participating in most sports.



A message from the Secretary of the Department of Defence
and the Chief of the Defence Force

10 November 2023

Colleagues,

105 years ago, in Vismes in France, a young Australian private with the 55th Battalion stood quietly in the orderly room. He had heard the rumours, but it was only once he read and re-read a short message pinned to the noticeboard that he realised the war really was over. The message simply stated that hostilities would cease at 11am that day, the 11th of November 1918.

"I should have felt happy, but I did not," Private Bert Bishop later wrote. "It was over, but so much had gone from life, the dreadfulness of it all seemed to overwhelm everything else.

"I thought of all the grand fellows I had known, the friends I had made, who would not be coming home with me. I went off by myself. I walked for miles. However could I adjust myself to the new world which was opening for me?"

Tomorrow, at 11am on the 11th of November, we will observe a minute of silence as a mark of respect for all Australians who have died or suffered in wars, conflicts and peacekeeping operations.

More than 103,000 service personnel have made the ultimate sacrifice in Australia's cause. We come together on Remembrance Day to honour their sacrifice and share our gratitude for the nation they gave their lives to serve.

We hold in our hearts the families who will grieve their loss today, and respectfully acknowledge those wounded in the course of their service. United in remembrance, we look to a future made possible by the courage, service and sacrifice of past generations, and we pledge to work together as one team to build on their legacy. Lest we forget.

Greg Moriarty
Secretary

Angus J Campbell, AO, DSC
General

Department of Defence Chief of the Defence Force

SERVICE
COURAGE
RESPECT
INTEGRITY
EXCELLENCE

To defend Australia and its national interests in order
to advance Australia's security and prosperity
www.defence.gov.au



Defence Department Confirms: Reliable FRED Here to Stay

THE MIRAGE, NATIONAL 13 FEB 2024

The field ration eating device, more commonly known as FRED, has served soldiers faithfully since World War 2. First introduced in 1943 as part of the Operational Ration Type 02 (ORT2), the world-first 24-hour ration offered a realistic amount of food to sustain a soldier without catering support. According to combat ration pack (CRP) technical adviser Captain Andre Borg, a key design aspect of ORT2 was its canned meals, which allowed previously unsuitable food such as stews or fish to be used.

"In order for soldiers to get into the canned foods, a magnificent and all-powerful device was required to open them. Thus, the FRED was born," he said.

The first version of the FRED had only a single purpose as a can opener, but over time more functions were added to its design, including a bottle opener, capability to sterilise, and spoon shape. The FRED has since transcended its humble beginnings and has been employed by innovative soldiers in situations it was not designed for, including fishing lures and early warning devices.

"I once watched an RAEME [Royal Australian Electrical and Mechanical Engineers] digger use an angle grinder to chop up a FRED to make an improvised tool, and then use that tool to somehow fix a thing on a semi-trailer and get us back on the road," Captain Borg said.

Despite its simple design, making a FRED is relatively labour-intensive. Parts are stamped from hardened steel with a FRED die tool and coated to prevent rust. The two pieces are then assembled on a different machine press.

While it can't be claimed that FREDs are handmade, the process is not automated, and they require a high level of human involvement, which adds to its manufacturing quality.

During his time as a technical adviser, Captain Borg conducted CRP taste-testing activities around Australia, and informed participants that canned cheese would be replaced with a non-canned alternative. He received considerable feedback regarding the implied removal of the FRED in addition to their preference to retain the cheese, as many soldiers expressed an affinity for the tool and advocated for its retention.

"I am happy to report that both canned cheese and the FRED will remain an important and enduring feature in the ADF's CRP design," Captain Borg said.

Former army chief urges government to acquire lethal drones

SKY NEWS LAURA GRASSBY DIGITAL REPORTER
JANUARY 30, 2024

A former army chief has delivered a fiery demand to the government to invest in lethal drone defence capabilities to ensure the ADF is prepared for the realities of modern warfare.

The retired lieutenant general said the nation did not have any unmanned aerial systems and vehicles because the defence force had been "slow" to take up the technology. He pointed to the wars in Ukraine and the Middle East, arguing lethal drones were central in gaining the edge on the modern battlefield.

"We need to be thinking carefully about it, because it's not only what we're seeing in the Middle East, but we're seeing it in Ukraine," he said. "Nearly everyone has watched one of the videos where there is a drone flying over and they drop a grenade or something into an ammunition vehicle, or into a tank or to a group of soldiers? That's the modern battlefield. Unmanned."

He explained lethal drones have both attack and defence capabilities, making them incredibly useful and deadly. He said the unmanned vehicles could be used for attacking targets, reconnaissance missions and surveillance.

"We really don't have a drone defence capability," he said. "We have missiles hellishly expensive to shoot down a cheap, unmanned aerial vehicle like we've seen in the Red Sea, like we've seen there in Jordan, and we've seen all throughout Ukraine."

"We just don't have that capability. I think we need to get about it really quickly."

Mr Leahy acknowledged the ADF was attempting to gain further capability in the space on a strategic level and via two major projects. The Air Force and Boeing Australia have collaborated on the 'Ghost Bat,' designed with a range of more than 3,700 kilometres. Anduril Australia is also working with the Navy on an autonomous robotic undersea warfare vehicle called the 'Ghost Shark'. However, critics have warned both projects may take years to become fully operational.

"Somehow we've just got to get off our arse and do something about this. The capabilities are there," Mr Leahy said.

"We've got to get about it."

Lethal drones have been the weapon of choice for Yemen-based Houthi rebels in their attacks against merchant shipping in the Red Sea over the past several months.

Regimental Notes



Head of Regiment

St Barbara's Day Message 2023

I extend my greetings and best wishes on behalf of the Representative Colonel Commandant, Brigadier S Roach AM (Retired), and our Colonels Commandant for your Saint Barbara's Day Celebrations on 4th December 2023.

As we celebrate Saint Barbara's Day, let us reflect on what we have achieved in 2023 and prepare for new challenges in 2024. This year has once again been extremely busy with the usual tempo of exercises, and significant work in the capability and modernisation areas to progress Gunner projects and introduce new equipment.

I congratulate all who will be taking up new appointments in January next year as Commanding Officers, Battery Commanders and Regimental and Battery Sergeant Majors.

It is also a day when many are promoted to the next rank, being recognised for their continued potential. To you, I pass on my congratulations for your ongoing commitment to the Royal Regiment and the Army.

Finally, I congratulate and thank all ranks of the Royal Regiment of Australian Artillery, serving and retired, for their continued service and wish all Gunners serving overseas good shooting and a safe return to their families.

Ubique,

Brigadier DJ Hill, AM
Head of Regiment

4th December 2023

Gunners: Accurate, Responsive, Dependable and Joint

New Commanding Officers

LIEUTENANT COLONEL NICHOLAS COOPER

School of Artillery



Lieutenant Colonel Cooper graduated Royal Military College in 2005 to the Royal Regiment of Australian Artillery. His initial posting was to 8th/12th Regiment where he was employed as a Troop Commander, a Rifle Platoon Commander on Operation ANODE in the Solomon Islands, and later as a Gun Position Officer.

In 2007 he was selected as the inaugural Contingent Commander for the Australian gun troop contribution for the United Kingdom's Operation HERRICK. Following training in England as a part of 7th Parachute Regiment, Royal Horse Artillery, he deployed for seven months to Helmand Province, firing in support of British, Danish and United States infantry and armour. He was awarded a Commander Joint Task Force-633 Commendation for his efforts as Contingent Commander and for the development and application of Counter-Battery Fire procedures which proved effective against Taliban mortars.

Lieutenant Colonel Cooper returned to 8th/12th Regiment in 2009, serving as a mechanised Forward Observer. In 2011, he was posted to the School of Artillery as an Instructor in Gunnery. During his tenure at the School, he delivered urgent in-theatre training on joint targeting tools on Operation SLIPPER.

Returning to Darwin in 2013, Lieutenant Colonel Cooper joined the staff of Headquarters 1st Brigade as the Future Operations Captain. In this role he was responsible for contingency and exercise planning including joint, combined live-fire activities for the Brigade and its international partners including Indonesia, Thailand, and the Marine Rotational Force-Darwin.

Lieutenant Colonel Cooper's three years of sub-unit command encompassed Battery Commander,

103rd Battery in 2015, and two years as Operations Officer. In the latter role he was responsible for the coordination of brigade-level Joint Fires over the two years of 1st Brigade's readying and ready period.

Lieutenant Colonel Cooper completed Australian Command & Staff College in 2018. In 2019 he began a secondment to the United Kingdom's Defence Intelligence, as an analyst of threat Joint Fires capability. In 2020 he worked on the Integrated Review – the United Kingdom's defence and foreign policy white paper.

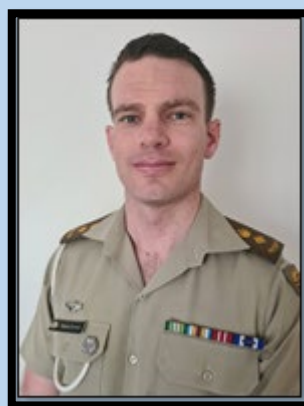
In 2021, Lieutenant Colonel Cooper was posted to Defence Intelligence Organisation as Deputy Director - Land Systems. He was awarded a Department of Defence Gold Commendation for this posting.

In 2023 Lieutenant Colonel Cooper served on Army Headquarters. Working within Future Land Warfare Branch, he worked on joint force integration efforts for ADF Multi-Domain Strike. He subsequently took command of the School of Artillery in January 2024.

Lieutenant Colonel Cooper and his wife Sara, a Registered Nurse, have a son, Henry (11) and a daughter Eleanor (8). He enjoys reading, travelling and playing cricket.

LIEUTENANT COLONEL SIMON FREWIN

4th Regiment RAA



A career artillery officer born and raised in Sydney, Lieutenant Colonel Frewin graduated from the Royal Military College – Duntroon (RMC-D) in 2009 and Australian Command and Staff College in 2020.

Lieutenant Colonel Frewin's regimental service has been focused on command appointments in field artillery, supporting amphibious, armoured and dismounted organisations. His combined arms support to 3 Brigade provided a unique appreciation of building, preparing and training joint combined arms teams for known and contingency operations. His tenure as Battery

Commander and Operations Officer of the 4th Regiment facilitated leading and controlling multiple Brigade-level complex live-fire operations, presenting challenges and opportunities of harnessing Army's fighting potential.

Lieutenant Colonel Frewin has a strong passion for training, enjoying a rewarding posting to RMC-D where he was able to help increase the interest and recruitment into the Royal Australian Artillery. Instructing combined arms and influencing future officers through conduct, professionalism and leadership to develop their leadership and personal capabilities is a posting he reflects on proudly. Lieutenant Colonel Frewin attended Australian Command and Staff College in 2020, where he gained valuable experience studying global conflicts and leadership. He was able to expand his military history knowledge, which provided enduring lessons relevant for today and into the future.

His staff appointments include HQ Division 1 in the Joint Operations Room, an embed in the United Kingdom, as the Defence Intelligence Artillery Desk Officer and in Defence Intelligence Organisation as the Deputy Director Land Threat Platforms. These staff appointments have provided him significant understanding of strategic level threats facing the ADF, the Royal Australian Artillery and the specifics of how threat shapes Army capability development and acquisition.

Lieutenant Colonel Frewin's operational service includes a command appointment of a multinational team, leading Fire Direction Centre at the Afghan School of Artillery as part of OP SLIPPER. This deployment gave Lieutenant Colonel Frewin an extensive view of understanding leadership, mentoring, coaching and building complex teams, while gaining exposure to the complexity of a multinational coalition.

Lieutenant Colonel Frewin is married to Tacita, who balances looking after their daughter Harriet and teaching Science to high school students. Tacita has demonstrated incredible resilience and sacrifice in supporting Simon's service in the Army. Outside of work, they are both passionate about the outdoors, renovating properties and enjoying travel when possible. Simon enjoys maintaining his physical fitness and is an avid supporter of the Australian Cricket teams and the Canberra Raiders.

New Regimental Sergeant Majors

WARRANT OFFICER CLASS ONE ANTHONY CHARLES

School of Artillery



Warrant Officer Class One Anthony Charles enlisted into the Australian Regular Army on the 27 June 1989 and was allocated to the Royal Regiment of Australian Artillery. After Initial Employment Training at the School of Artillery Manly, North

Head, he was posted to 4th Field Regiment RAA as a gun number. In 1992 he was posted to the 1st Field Regiment RAA as a Detachment Commander and Operator Command Post Bombardier. He returned to 4th Field Regiment RAA as a Sergeant Detachment Commander and Battery Command Post Sergeant. In 1999 he was deployed as a Platoon Sergeant to East Timor on Operation WARDEN as part of the International Force East Timor.

Warrant Officer Charles' time in Townsville was followed by a posting as a Sergeant Instructor to the School of Artillery Puckapunyal. In 2002 Warrant Officer Charles was promoted to Warrant Officer Class Two and took up the position of Operations Warrant Officer of the School of Artillery. On completion of his tenure he was posted to 4th Field Regiment RAA as the Battery Guide and subsequently Battery Sergeant Major of 108th Field Battery from 2004 to 2005. In 2006 Warrant Officer Charles was posted the Royal Military College Duntroon as the Company Sergeant Major of Second Class and Small Group Instructor within First Class.

In 2008 he was posted to Army Headquarters as a Tier A Employment Category Warrant Officer within the Directorate of Workforce Management -Army. In March 2008 Warrant Officer Charles was deployed to Timor Leste as the Taskforce Company Sergeant Major on Operation Astute. He then deployed to Afghanistan with the SOTG as part of Operation Slipper in 2012 / 2013 as the

Officer Commanding Afghan Forces Development Unit as an Advisor and Mentor. In 2014 Warrant Officer Charles was posted back to the Royal Military College Duntroon as Company Sergeant Major First Class and Training Team 2IC within Romani Company. In 2017, Warrant Officer Charles was posted to 1 Regiment as the Battery Sergeant Major of Combat Services Support and 104 Battery. In 2018 Warrant Officer Charles deployed on Operation ATLAS as the Company Sergeant Major of two Commonwealth Games search company's and then Operation OKRA as a Company Sergeant Major within Training Task Unit – Eight, responsible for training the Iraqi Security Forces. In 2019 Warrant Officer Charles was promoted to Warrant Officer Class One and posted as the Master Gunner of Indirect Fire Systems, Combat Support Systems Project Office, CASG followed in 2022 by a posting as the MG and RSM of the 10th Fires Brigade Capability Implementation Team. Warrant Officer Charles is currently appointed as the RSM of the School of Artillery.

Career highlights to date, include his operational tours and representational duties at the Sydney 2000 Olympic Games and the Brisbane Commonwealth Games in 2018. Warrant Officer Charles lives with Cathy, his partner of 17 years and his grandson Riley. He enjoys reading military history, adventure sports, bike riding and going to the movies with his partner.

WARRANT OFFICER CLASS ONE MATTHEW GREEN

1st Regiment RAA



Warrant Officer Green was posted to the 4th Field Regiment, where he served in several sub-units within the Regiment. Warrant Officer

Green has also been employed as an instructor at several training establishments.

Warrant Officer Green was promoted to Lance Bombardier in 2006. It was in 2006 that he deployed to Malaysia on Rifle Company Butterworth as a section second in command. After Rifle Company Butterworth he completed the basic parachute course then deployed with the 1st Battalion, the Royal Australian Regiment to East Timor on Operation ASTUTE.

In 2007 Warrant Officer Green was posted on promotion to 'A' Field Battery as a gun detachment commander. During 2007 he was detached to instruct at the 1st Recruit Training Battalion as part of the Enhance Land Force program for five months. In 2008 Warrant Officer Green deployed with 29 Commando Regiment, Royal Artillery on Operation HERRICK as a gun detachment commander. After his return he was posted again to Townsville to the 4th Field Regiment in 2010. After a year tenure as a JNCO in the 4th Field Regiment Warrant Officer Green was promoted to Sergeant and fulfilled the appointment of the Command Post Sergeant.

As a Sergeant, he deployed with the Artillery Training Team Kabul to the Afghanistan School of Artillery. During this deployment he mentored and trained Afghan National Army Offensive Support Observers and operated with many other coalition partners. He also had the responsibilities of the rotations S6. After his return in 2012, he was posted to the position of the gun line Troop Sergeant in the 109th Battery. He was posted to the Royal Military College Duntroon as an instructor in 2013. After a year as an instructor, Warrant Officer Green was tasked with the role of an Operations Sergeant within Romani Company. After this two year posting to the Royal Military College Duntroon, Warrant Officer Green returned to the 4th Regiment in 2015. During this posting he was employed in the forward observer trade as the Battery Commanders Assistant.

In 2016 he was promoted to Warrant Officer Class Two and held the appointment of the Battery Guide, 106th Battery. This seen Warrant Officer Green shift his focus back to the gun line. In 2017, he deployed with the 2nd Cavalry Regiment to Iraq on Operation OKRA. During this deployment Warrant Officer Green mentored and trained the Iraqi Forward Air Controllers. After his tenure, Warrant Officer Green was posted in 2019 to the School of Artillery as a Sergeant Major Instructor Gunnery. In January 2020 Warrant Officer Green was appointed as the

Battery Sergeant Major of the 101st Battery, 8th/12th Regiment Royal Australian Artillery.

In 2022 he was promoted to Warrant Officer Class One and his first appointment was as the Master Gunner Indirect Fires Systems at the Capability, Acquisition and Sustainment Group. In 2024 Warrant Officer Green was appointed as the Regimental Sergeant Major of the 1st Regiment Royal Australian Artillery.

Warrant Officer Green has a son who lives in Queensland. He is also an avid Newcastle Knights supporter.

WARRANT OFFICER CLASS ONE BENJAMIN GILBERT

8th/12th Regiment RAA



Warrant Officer Class One Ben Gilbert was born in Frankston and educated in the city of Melbourne. He enlisted in the Australian Regular Army in 1998 and on completing recruit training was allocated to the Royal Australian Artillery.

Since then Warrant Officer Class One Gilbert has held a variety of appointments in multiple Artillery Regiments in the ranks of Gunner through to Sergeant, in particular he spent a large part of his career as an Airborne Gunner in 'A' Field Battery; a posting he is immensely proud of to this day.

Warrant Officer Class One Gilbert has served in 3 training institutions being the 1st Recruit Training Battalion as a Recruit Instructor, the Warrant Officer and Non-Commissioned Officer Academy as an Instructor and Package Master and at the School of Artillery as an Instructor.

Warrant Officer Class One Gilbert was promoted to Warrant Officer Class Two in 2012, and appointed as a Sergeant Major Instructor Gunnery at the School of Artillery, where he provided technical and tactical instruction on artillery procedures to the Regimental Officer Basic and Regimental Officer Gunnery Courses as part of Career Development Team. In 2013 he was posted to the 101st Battery, 8th/12th Regiment as a Battery Guide, responsible for the

training and employment of tactical and technical Artillery procedures for the Battery. Over the period 2015 to 2017, Warrant Officer Class One Gilbert was appointed as the Battery Sergeant Major of the 102nd CORAL Battery. Of note within this period, he facilitated the transition of the Battery from an Observation Post Battery to a regular Gun Battery, and a Force Generation 'Ready' cycle as part of the Ready Battle Group.

In 2018 Warrant Officer Class One Gilbert was posted to the 2nd Commando Regiment as the Joint Fires and Effects Manager. In that role he advised, trained and mentored the ranks of Private to Major on Joint Fires skill sets to ensure the unique nature of Special Operations was supported by technically and tactically correct Joint Fires and Effects.

In 2020 he was promoted to Warrant Officer Class One and appointed as the RAA Career Advisor. In this role Warrant Officer Class One Gilbert was responsible for the career management of all RAA Gunners to Bombardier across all 5 ECN's within the RAA.

In 2021 Warrant Officer Class One Gilbert was posted to 8th/12th Regiment as the Master Gunner. This posting provided him with a unique perspective on new and emerging equipment, complemented by his time in the Special Operations Command.

Warrant Officer Class One Gilberts Operational experience includes deployments to East Timor (Op CITADEL & TANAGER, 2001-2002), The Sinai (Op MAZURKA, 2009, 2023), Afghanistan (Op SLIPPER, 2012-2013) and Iraq (Op OKRA, 2017).

In 2023 Warrant Officer Class One Gilbert deployed on Operation MAZURKA, where he served in the Sinai as the Force Operations Cell Warrant Officer and Australian Contingent Regimental Sergeant Major. Upon his return to Australia in 2024 he took up his command appointment as Regimental Sergeant Major of 8/12 Regiment RAA.

Warrant Officer Class One Gilbert is married to Danielle Gilbert, a Race Horse track rider and manager for AAFCANS. He has four children, Luke aged 19, twin girls Hannah and Abbey aged 16 and Max aged 5 years. In his spare time Warrant Officer Class One Gilbert enjoys Martial Arts something he has practiced for a number of years with the hope to pass on that passion to his son when old enough.

WARRANT OFFICER CLASS ONE SCOTT CHIVERS

16th Regiment RAA



Warrant Officer Class One Scott Chivers was born on 23 Jun 1978 in Sydney, New South Wales. He enlisted into the Australian Regular Army on 25 March 1997 and was subsequently allocated as a missile number with the Royal Regiment of

Australian Artillery.

On completion of initial employment training, Warrant Officer Chivers was posted to the 16th Air Defence Regiment. Warrant Officer Chivers served in both 110th and 111th Batteries as a missile number, command post operator and detachment commander. During this time, he deployed to the Persian Gulf on Operation SLIPPER as part of the ground based air defence contingent aboard HMAS Manoora.

In 2006, Warrant Officer Chivers posted to the 1st Recruit Training Battalion where he served as a recruit instructor and a marksmanship instructor. In early 2008, he was promoted to sergeant and assumed the role of marksmanship supervisor in the marksmanship training section. Warrant Officer Chivers was posted back to the 16th Air Defence Regiment in 2009 as a troop sergeant. During this time he deployed to Afghanistan on Operation SLIPPER and assisted in the raising of the Australian Army's Counter Rocket, Artillery and Mortar capability.

In 2010, he was posted to the Ground Based Air Defence Wing at the School of Artillery as an instructor and was promoted to warrant officer class two in 2012, moving into the role of Sergeant Major Instructor Gunnery. During this time he assisted in the development of Australian Army Sense Warn and Locate capability.

In 2016, Warrant Officer Chivers was posted to the Warrant Officer and Non-Commissioned Officer Academy as an instructor on the Subject One for Warrant Officer Course. In 2018, he was posted back to the 16th Air Land Regiment as the Battery Sergeant Major of 1st Air Ground Operations Battery until 2020 when he was

posted back to the School of Artillery. Warrant Officer Chivers was appointed as the Senior Sergeant Major Instructor Gunnery of the Air and Missile Defence Wing and was promoted to Warrant Officer Class One that same year. In 2021 he was posted to 16 Regiment, Royal Australian Artillery as the Master Gunner. He took up his current appointment as the Regimental Sergeant Major of 16 Regiment, Royal Australian Artillery in January 2024.

Warrant Officer Chivers is married to Harmony and has four daughters; Serena, Tiali, Layla and Kaleah. His hobbies include travelling and camping with his family. He enjoys following the National Rugby League and is a keen supporter of the Parramatta Eels

WARRANT OFFICER CLASS ONE GEOFFREY BRUHN

20th Regiment RAA



Warrant Officer Class One Geoffrey Bruhn was born in Melbourne on 18 October 1973, and enlisted in the Australian Regular Army on 13 June 1995. During his Recruit Training, he was allocated to the Royal Regiment of Australian

Artillery as a Quartermaster. At the completion of his initial employment training, he was posted to the 8th/12th Medium Regiment. During his time in the unit, he served as a soldier and junior non-commissioned officer, within the 103rd Medium Battery, until 2001. He was then posted to 7th Signals Regiment and 1st Joint Signals Unit, before becoming a Recruit Instructor at the 1st Recruit Training Battalion in 2006.

In 2007, at the rank of Sergeant, Warrant Officer Bruhn transferred to ECN-250 Uncrewed Aerial System (UAS) Operator, and was posted to 20th Regiment, Royal Australian Artillery. Commencing his tenure within the Regiment as a Troop Sergeant, he worked diligently to attain the professional achievement of becoming a Flight Instructor for both the Scan-Eagle and Shadow 200 Unmanned Aerial Systems. As a result, he was employed as the inaugural UAS Standards Sergeant within the 131st Battery before being

posted to the Warrant Officer and Non-Commissioned Officer Academy – Victoria, as an Instructor on promotion in 2013. He was posted back to 20th Regiment in 2015.

Whilst posted to 20th Regiment from 2015 to 2021, he strived to enhance the UAS trade within the Army. His roles included employment as the first Battery Guide of the 131st Battery, and UAS Training Warrant Officer within 20th Regiment Standards Cell.

In 2019, Warrant Officer Class One Bruhn was appointed as the Battery Sergeant Major of the 132nd Battery, and in 2022 he was promoted to Warrant Officer Class One and posted to Aviation Standards Branch as the UAS Standards Warrant Officer.

Warrant Officer Bruhn has had a diverse posting history, posting to 8th/12th Medium Regiment, 7th Signals Regiment, 1st Joint Signals Unit, 1st Recruit Training Battalion, the Warrant Officer and Non-Commissioned Officer Academy, 20th Regiment and Headquarters Aviation Command.

Warrant Officer Bruhn has deployed on operations to the Sinai with the Multi National Force and Observers as the Force Operations Warrant Officer on Operation MAZURKA in 2018.

In 2010, he deployed with Unmanned Aerial Vehicle Group Six, as a Forward Ground Control Station Operator with the Special Operations Task Group on Operation SLIPPER, and as part of Operation WARDEN and TANAGER in 2000, he deployed with the Civil Military Liaison in East Timor.

Domestically Warrant Officer Bruhn has also been involved in border protection operations on Operation RESOLUTE as the Task Unit's Battery Sergeant Major in 2020. This saw military UAS used for the first time in support of Australian domestic operations within civilian airspace.

Warrant Officer Bruhn was selected for the position of Regimental Sergeant Major in 2024, an appointment he is extremely humbled to receive, and he is extremely proud to serve the soldiers of the unit.

Warrant Officer Bruhn is married to Ashleigh, and he has one child at home, Seth. Warrant Officer Bruhn's hobbies and interests are powered water sports, gaming, fitness, sports and spending time with his family.

WARRANT OFFICER CLASS ONE LUKE KIME

Master Gunner

Joint Proof and Experimental Unit Port Wakefield



Warrant Officer Class One Luke Kime was born in Newcastle, New South Wales, and completed his secondary schooling at Francis Greenway High School. He has over 23 years' experience in the Australian Regular

Army and has served in the Royal Australian Artillery. He has served as a Gunner, Detachment Commander, Recruit Instructor, Troop Sergeant, Battery Guide, Operations Warrant Officer, Battery Sergeant Major and currently appointed the Master Gunner at Port Wakefield.

On completion of his initial employment training, Warrant Officer Kime was posted to the 1st Field Regiment Royal Australian Artillery (RAA) in 2002, where he served as a Gunner through to Gun Detachment Commander. In 2009 he was posted to Army Recruit Training Centre as a Section Commander where he spent three years instructing recruits before posting to the 4th Regiment RAA. In 2016, Warrant Officer Kime posted to Australia's Federation Guard where he fulfilled the position of Troop Sergeant in conducting ceremonial activities for the Australian Defence Force. In 2018 Warrant Officer Kime posted back to the 4th Regiment as the Battery Guide and Operations Warrant Officer. In 2020 Warrant Officer Kime posted to the 1st Regiment RAA as the Battery Sergeant Major of 'A' Battery. In 2024 Warrant Officer Kime posted to Port Wakefield as the Master Gunner.

Warrant Officer Kime deployment experience includes, East Timor on Operation CITADEL in 2004 as a member of CIMIC. In 2006 he deployed to Melbourne for three months on Operation ACOLYTE, for the Commonwealth Games. That same year he deployed back to East Timor on Operation ASTUTE as the signals Detachment Commander. In 2008 he deployed to Afghanistan as a member of Reconstruction Task Force and in 2015 he deployed to Egypt on Operation MAZURKA as a member of the Multi National Task Force. In 2019, he deployed on

Exercise OLGETTA WARRIOR, the 3rd Brigades contribution to building partner capacity within Papua New Guinea. In the same year he was part of 4th Regiments commitment to the North Queensland Flood Assist where he received a group Commendation. Warrant Officer Kime was also a part of the 1st Regiment's commitments to the 2021 South East Queensland Food Assist. In May this year Warrant Officer Kime deployed as the Company Sergeant Major to Rifle Company Butterworth on Rotation 140 to Malaysia

Warrant Officer Kime has a partner Cass and has two children Hollie and Joseph. His sports and hobbies include Golf and in his spare time taking out the jet skis.



IMPORTANT NOTICE

THE NEXT
Regimental Officer Farewells
are planned Friday 15th
November 2024.

IMPORTANT ACTION REQUIRED IF YOU WISH
TO BE FAREWELLED CONTACT
SO TO HOR ASAP

Senior Officer Appointments 2024

Correct as at 5th February 2024

NOTE: THE LIST HAS BEEN COMPILED FROM INFORMATION AVAILABLE TO THE EDITOR. SHOULD A READER IDENTIFY AN OMISSION OR ERROR, PLEASE ADVISE THE EDITOR.

Full-time

- Lieutenant General Gregory Charles **BILTON** AO, CSC - Chief of Joint Operations, Headquarters Joint Operations Command & COL COMDT 4th Regiment, RAA
- Major General Richard Anthony **VAGG**, DSC – Head Land Capability
- Brigadier Nicholas James **FOXALL**, AM, DSM – Director General Military Strategic Commitments
- Brigadier Damian John **HILL**, AM - Director General Joint Collective Training Branch, Headquarters JOC & Head of Regiment
- Brigadier David John **KELLY**, AM, DSM, CSC – Military Attaché Washington
- Brigadier Andrew R **LANGFORD**, AM – Director General Guided Weapons and Explosive Ordnance
- Colonel Robin John **ALSWORTH**, Director Strategic Effects & Targeting, Australian Defence Force Headquarters
- Colonel Nicholas Keith **BOLTON** – Director Strategic Governance -A
- Colonel Andrew Michael **CALLAGHAN** – Director Production, Guided Weapons & Explosive Ordnance Group
- Colonel John Angus **DOUGALL**, CSC – Senior Officer Waiting Posting
- Colonel Casey B **GUIDOLIN** – Director Army Multi-Domain Strike Program
- Colonel Simon John **HUNTER** – Director Indo Pacific (J35), HQ JOC
- Colonel Michael Robert Carver **KENNEDY**, AM - Director Senior Officer Management, Army
- Colonel John Brendan **MACLEAN**, CSC – Director Protected Mobile Fires (Land 8116)

- Colonel Mark Kingsley Leopold **MANKOWSKI** – Chief of Staff Land Capability Division - Army
- Colonel David Andrew **RYAN** – Director DSCM-A
- Colonel Robert John **RYAN** – Director Force Structure – Plans, HQADF
- Colonel Corey Jason **SHILLABEER** CSC – Defence Advisor Kuala Lumpur
- Colonel David **SILVERSTONE** CSC – Defence Attache Central Pacific
- Colonel Charles C **SLINGER** CSM – Director Land Combat Support Program, Army Headquarters
- Colonel Richard Henry **WATSON** – Senior Officer Waiting Posting
- Colonel Nicholas **WILSON** – Commander 10th Brigade
- Colonel Brandon Ashley **WOOD** – Commander Australian Contingent OP ASLAN
- Brigadier Neil Thomas **SWEENEY**, AM (RES-I) Senior Officer Mentor CATC/COAC/LW & COL COMDT 9th Regiment RAA
- Brigadier Philip Douglas **WINTER**, AM, CSC (RES-I) - Director General ADF Sports Cell, Joint Capabilities Group
- Colonel Michael Rodney **AHERN**, CSC (RES-I) - Senior Analyst Defence Test & Evaluation
- Colonel Scott E **CLINGAN** (RES-I) – Director Strategic Events
- Colonel David Mark **EDWARDS** CSC (RES-I) - Joint Doctrine, HQ JOC
- Colonel Bede Thomas **GALVIN**, CSC and Bar (RES-I)– Contingent Workforce Pool
- Colonel Andrew Mark **HAEBICH**, CSC – (RES-I) – Contingent Workforce Pool
- Colonel Brendan **KELLEY** – Director Business Intelligence (SERVOP C / CFTS)
- Colonel Stuart Nicholas **KENNY**, CSC and Bar, DSM (RES-I) Joint Collective Training Evaluation (J83)
- Colonel Paul **LANDFORD**, CSC (RES-I) - Inquiries Officer, AHQ
- Colonel Douglas W **MALLETT**, AM – (RES-I) – Contingent Workforce Pool
- Colonel Andrew Alfred **PLANT**, CSM (RES-I) - Director Training, Australian Army Cadets
- Colonel Sean Thomas **RYAN** (RES-I) – Research Assistant, ADC
- Colonel Stephen Michael **SADDINGTON** (RES-I) - Joint Information Warfare, Joint Capabilities Group
- Colonel Charles Peter Howard **WELLER**, CSC and Bar (RES-I) – Visiting Fellow, ADC

Active Reserve

- Brigadier Thomas M **NAIRN** CSC, Commander 5th Brigade
- Brigadier Tim **O'BRIEN** - Assistant Commander - 2nd Division
- Colonel Jason Leonard Maxwell **COOKE** – HRIS Officer, CMA (SERVOP C / CFTS)
- Colonel Warwick A **YOUNG**, CSC, OAM – Assistant Chief of Staff Headquarters Forces Command (SERVOP C / CFTS)

Reserve List

- Major General David Peter **COGHLAN**, AO (RES-I) Defence Industry Policy Division
- Major General Craig Denis **FURINI**, AM, CSC (Reserve I) Senior Officer Mentor ACSC & Representative Colonel Commandant & COL COMDT 8th/12th Regiment RAA
- Major General Paul David **McLACHLAN**, AO, CSC (RES-I) – Contingent Workforce Pool
- Brigadier Wayne T **GOODMAN** (RES-I) – Head - ADF Arts for Recovery Resilience Teamwork and Skills, Joint Health Command



Senior Soldier Appointments 2024

Tier C

Vacant

Tier B:

- WO1 Reece **HAY** – RMG, LCC
- WO1 Anthony **HORTLE** – RSM 10 BDE
- WO1 Nathan **COLE** – RSM 7 BDE
- WO1 David **NUTINI** – RSM 13 BDE
- WO1 David **MCGARRY** – JOSS SE QLD

Tier A - RSM:

- WO1 Mathew **GREEN** – RSM 1 Regt
- WO1 Luke **BURGESS** – RSM 4 Regt
- WO1 Benjamin **GILBERT** – RSM 8/12 Regt
- WO1 Daniel **STEWART** - RSM 9 Regt
- WO1 Scott **CHIVERS** - RSM 16 Regt
- WO1 Geoff **BRUHN** – RSM 20 Regt
- WO1 Anthony **CHARLES** – RSM SOARTY
- WO1 Melvyn **WOOD** – RSM MUR
- WO1 Adam **LAW** – RSM WAUR
- WO1 Michael **DEWAR** – RSM UNSWR
- WO1 Matthew **DAWSON** – RSM 7 CSR
- WO1 Brendan **COLLES** – MSC APAC – NT/K

Tier A - MG:

- WO1 Thomas **GRIEVE** – MG 10 BDE
- WO1 Mark **GREEN** – MG 1 Regt
- WO1 Nicholas **WINDRIDGE** - MG 4 Regt
- WO1 James **WILSON** – MG 8/12 Regt
- WO1 William **DAVIS** – MG 9 Regt (ARES)
- WO1 Dean **SMITH** – MG 16 Regt
- WO1 Scott **REGAL** – MG 20 Regt
- WO1 John **TOBY** - MG IFS CASG
- WO1 John **BERGER** – UAS Standards WO HQ Aviation Comd
- WO1 Ben **BROWN** – MG SOARTY
- WO1 Kayne **FALCONER** – MG NETT SOARTY
- WO1 Luke **KIME** – MG PEE&E Port Wakefield
- WO1 William **GAYTHWAITE** – MG AMDS JF AHQ
- WO1 Matthew **HAZLETON** – MG JF AHQ
- WO1 Matthew **MORANTE** – MG OS JF AHQ

- WO1 Mathew **CRAIG** – MG STA AHQ
- WO1 Scott **CASWELL** – MG Land Fires CASG

TIER A - RAA WO1 ALL CORPS:

- WO1 Gavino **MURA** – Career Manager RAA DSCM-A
- WO1 Richard **ANDERSEN** – Land Range Safety PEX Cell 16 Aviation Bde
- WO1 David **GRUNDELL** – MNGR OPS Tier A SPT SOARTY

ARES / CFTS

- WO1 Grant **BOYCE** – Military Support Officer Defence Member & Family Support Liverpool (CFTS)
- WO1 Kym **FOX** - Projects Assistant 20 Regt
- WO1 Jamie **CORNWELL** – Assistant Admin 16 Regt
- WO1 Sean **VOSS** – Trade Transfer Det SQ

ECHOES OF GALLIPOLI

A Paperback version of ‘Echoes of Gallipoli: For those left behind’ is now available for you through all good book outlets.

25 stories connecting wartime and family life during the Gallipoli campaign, making it equally pertinent today with Russia/Ukraine and Israel/Gaza.

The big bonus for today’s generations is that ‘Echoes’ tells you stories of war without danger, and of family loss without personal sorrow.

In addition to the paperback, a personalised, signed and numbered, leather-covered hard copy of ‘Echoes of Gallipoli’ is available as a limited edition of 1000 through the author’s website.

www.chrisshawauthor.com



“In Echoes of Gallipoli, Chris Shaw presents a raw and honest account of the emotional impact of the loss of a child from war on parents, from the ten countries that were part of the Allied forces in that campaign. It’s a story of grief and humanity told in a beautifully empathetic and poetic way.”

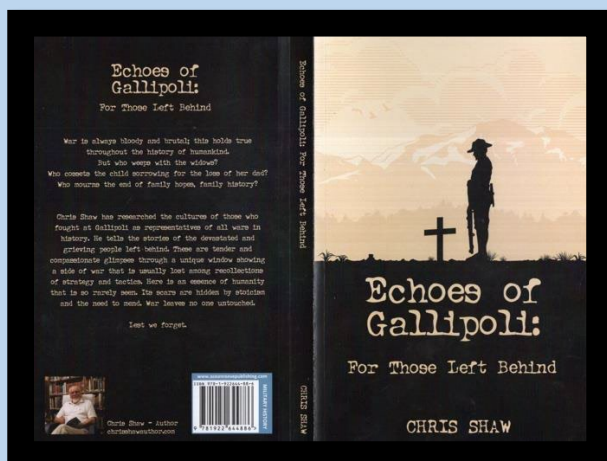
Senator Jim Molan, AO DSC said,

“There is much to commend this ‘Anthology’ of Gallipoli stories. Chris Shaw has illustrated each account vividly and brings out both the horrors of warfare and the agonies of parents losing their sons.”

Emeritus Professor Neville Marsh, Adelaide University, South Australia.

“You had me in tears. You really took me there. This is a beautiful piece of work. congratulations.”

Kirsty Nancarrow, Freelance Journalist and Multi-media Professional.



ROYAL MILITARY COLLEGE, DUNTRON

June 2023 Graduates

LIEUTENANT’S

- **CLIFFORD**, Nicholas Darren – 8/12 Regt
- **FITZPATRICK**, Sarah Jane – 1 Regt
- **LEES**, Chelsea Renee – 20 Regt
- **LITTLE**, Oscar Edward Glachan - SOARTY*

** Brigadier WJ Urquhart Trophy Recipient*

- **MEDHURST**, Sabre Montana – 8/12 Regt
- **MORRISON**, Matthew John – 8/12 Regt

December 2023 Graduates

LIEUTENANT’S

- **BENNETTS**, Nicholas William – 1 Regt
- **CARSTENS**, Patrick Christian – 8/12 Regt
- **DALTON-CARWOOD**, Liam Joshua – 16 Regt
- **GRAY**, Toby Walsh – 8/12 Regt
- **KANNAN**, Anthony Francis – 20 Regt
- **LANTZKE**, Jaxon William – 4 Regt*

** Brigadier WJ Urquhart Trophy Recipient*

- **LONG**, Henry Pierceson – 1 Regt
- **MAHER**, Dominic Conor – 16 Regt
- **McCLAY**, Luke Aron – 20 Regt
- **NEUBECKER**, Jackson Nicholas – 8/12 Regt
- **OLLIS**, Timothy John Edward – 20 Regt
- **PHILLIPS**, Michael Taylor – 1 Regt
- **SALMON**, D’Arcy Lachlan Charles – 4 Regt
- **SITCHEFF**, Erica Ann – 8/12 Regt
- **STEELE**, Hugh Duncan Kingsley - SOARTY
- **STEVENS**, Karl Daniel – 4 Regt
- **WENDELL**, Cameron Robert – 16 Regt
- **WHITE**, Joshua John – 4 Regt
- **WU**, Joshua – 16 Regt

Honours & Awards

KINGS BIRTHDAY 2023

MEMBER (AM) IN THE MILITARY DIVISION OF THE ORDER OF AUSTRALIA

Colonel Andrew Richard LANGFORD



FOR EXCEPTIONAL SERVICE AS COMMANDING OFFICER JOINT PROOF AND EXPERIMENTAL UNIT, AND DEPUTY DIRECTOR THEN DIRECTOR LAND COMBAT SUPPORT PROGRAM.

Colonel Langford's professional mastery and subject matter expertise, have been instrumental in the successful development and delivery of Defence's Land Combat Support Program, including Army's Artillery Modernisation Plan of Short Range Ground Based Air Defence, Protected Mobile Fires and Long Range Fires. His relentless pursuit of recognising and treating forecast future threats to Land Forces has directly contributed to Army being Ready Now and Future Ready in the Joint Force.

CONSPICUOUS SERVICE CROSS (CSC)

Lieutenant Colonel Shamus Micharl ARMSTRONG



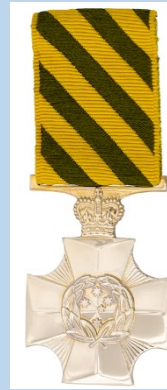
FOR OUTSTANDING ACHIEVEMENT AS COMMANDING OFFICER OF 20TH REGIMENT, ROYAL AUSTRALIAN ARTILLERY.

Lieutenant Colonel Armstrong's inspirational leadership, championing of Army modernisation, and deep targeting and surveillance expertise have greatly advanced Tactical Uncrewed Aerial Systems capabilities for Army and the Joint Force. Under COVID-19 restrictions and heavy domestic operations, he established a unit culture based on professional mastery and high readiness. He also deftly informed introduction into service planning for Army's new Tactical Uncrewed Aerial System and was central to

contemporising Army's Information Warfare concepts of operation.

Colonel Warwick Anthony YOUNG OAM

FOR OUTSTANDING ACHIEVEMENT AS DEPUTY COMMANDER JOINT TASK FORCE 1110 AND AS DEPUTY COMMANDER AND COMMANDER JOINT TASK GROUP 629.1 DURING THE PERIOD FROM JANUARY 2020 TO DECEMBER 2021.



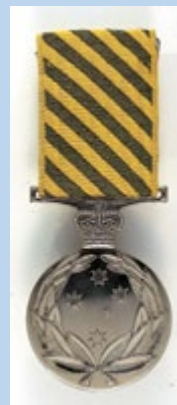
Colonel Young demonstrated outstanding devotion to duty in the application of exceptional skills, judgement and dedication to service through a period of unprecedented operational commitments from January 2020 to December 2021. His efforts over an extended period as the Deputy Commander and later Commander of Joint Task Group 629.1 created a superior degree of integration between

Australian Defence Force and New South Wales Government agencies. His efforts and leadership were integral in maintaining the effectiveness of Defence operations within New South Wales.

CONSPICUOUS SERVICE MEDAL (CSM)

Lieutenant Colonel Scott Jason FLETCHER

FOR DEVOTION TO DUTY AS THE CHIEF OF STAFF WITHIN HEADQUARTERS JOINT TASK GROUP 629.1 DURING OPERATION COVID 19 ASSIST AND OPERATION NSW FLOOD ASSIST 21 FROM JANUARY TO NOVEMBER 2021.



Lieutenant Colonel Fletcher displayed outstanding devotion to duty as the Chief of Staff of Headquarters Joint Task Group 629.1. His excellent interpersonal, communications and planning skills, together with a tireless and dedicated commitment, engendered a strong operational focus that enabled the Joint Task Group to provide Defence Assistance to the Civil Community in New

Joint Operations South Wales.

AUSTRALIA DAY HONOURS 2024

CONSPICUOUS SERVICE CROSS (CSC)

Colonel John Angus DOUGALL



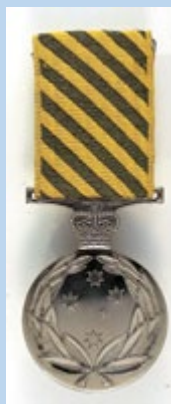
FOR OUTSTANDING ACHIEVEMENT AS THE DIRECTOR BUSINESS INTELLIGENCE, ARMY HEADQUARTERS.

Colonel Dougall has been the chief architect of Army's contemporary business plan, revolutionising how Army articulates both business performance and risk. He has demonstrated exceptional ability to develop and deliver enterprise frameworks, improved Army's strategic and enterprise accountability and decision making. His exemplary leadership and collaboration has contributed to strategic decision making within the Australian Army at a time of unprecedented modernisation.

CONSPICUOUS SERVICE MEDAL (CSM)

Warrant Officer Class Two David Robert ELLIOTT

FOR MERITORIOUS ACHIEVEMENT WHILE POSTED AS THE UNCREWED AIRCRAFT SYSTEMS SUBJECT MATTER EXPERT WITHIN THE 2ND COMMANDO REGIMENT, AND THE 9TH REGIMENT, ROYAL AUSTRALIAN ARTILLERY FROM JANUARY 2019 TO OCTOBER 2022.



Warrant Officer Class Two Elliott demonstrated exceptional achievement and devotion to duty in his contributions to developing Small Uncrewed Aircraft Systems capabilities within the Australian Defence Force. His expertise and work in training and governance in this field has resulted in enhancements to deployed and developing capabilities across the Australian Army and the

Royal Australian Air Force. His performance is in keeping with the finest traditions of Special Operations Command, the Royal Australian Artillery, and the Australian Army.

Bombardier Adam James DAVIES- MOORE

FOR MERITORIOUS ACHIEVEMENT IN ADVANCING ARMY'S COUNTER-UNMANNED AERIAL SYSTEM CAPABILITY.



Bombardier Davies-Moore championed and expertly led the reinvigoration of Army's counter-unmanned Aerial System capability with diligence, professionalism, and the highest standards of trade skills and expertise. His focused training programs, documentation of counter-unmanned aerial systems tactics, techniques and standard operating procedures, uncompromising fleet maintenance, and collaboration with joint and interagency counterparts have underpinned the advancement of a ready and capable counterunmanned aerial system for the Australian Army and the Joint Force.

Award a surprise for Bombardier

26 JANUARY 2024, ARMY NEWS

By Corporal Michael Rogers



Bombardier Adam Davies-Moore, from 16 Regiment, The Royal Australian Artillery has been awarded a Conspicuous Service Medal this Australia Day.

Australia Day

When Bombardier Adam Davies-Moore was given a counter-unmanned aerial system (CUAS) role at 16 Regiment, he recognised development was needed to keep up with the rapidly evolving modern battlespace.

“When my colleague and I took over the capability, it really sparked our interest, because it was something different and new,” he said.

“We just tried to keep it alive, because it’s a very unique capability and very relevant for this day and age, and it wasn’t getting the limelight it deserved.”

They developed training and standard operating procedures for 16 Regt, but transformed it to an all-corps package, as they believed other units needed to know how to combat UAS threats.

“The training is important because it’s the way the world is going; everything is becoming more unmanned, especially if you look at what’s happening in Ukraine - it’s like drone city over there,” Bombardier Davies-Moore said.

Along with delivering training, he was responsible for field-testing the equipment and SOPs as they were developed, to ensure they were practical and effective.

They would test either in a controlled range environment or on exercises where they would be told the enemy had drones and would respond to the threat.

He took over the CUAS role in 2019 and worked on the SOPs and training alongside his main role as an air defence operator until mid-2023, because of the introduction of new equipment and increased tempo in the unit.

“The CUAS was almost a side job or a hobby; we had to concentrate mainly on our jobs as air defence as well as caretaking the CUAS capability,” Bombardier Davis-Moore said.

Bombardier Davies-Moore was born in England and emigrated with his family to Australia in 2007.

He wanted to join the Army at 17, but was discouraged by his father, who was a mental health nurse in the UK and had seen the toll military service can have, but Bombardier Davies-Moore eventually joined in 2017 aged 23.

Being told he was going to receive a Conspicuous Service Medal as part of the 2024 Australia Day Honours came as a bit of a shock, not only to him but his unit as well.

“My rank originally put me forward for a commendation, so when it came back to the unit as a CSM it was a surprise for everyone,” Bombardier Davies-Moore said.

“When I was talking to the secretary from the Governor-General's office, I made her second guess who she was talking to and ask her work colleague to make sure she had the right person.

“We were just caretaking the equipment, doing the best with what we had to do, and someone higher up decided it deserved recognition.”

HEAD OF REGIMENT COMMENDATIONS

Correct as at 5th February 2024

Medallion	Recipient	Comment
001	MAJ DJ Kelly OAM	
002	LTCOL NH Floyd	
003	Not awarded	Damaged
004	SGT JP Goss	Now WO2
005 – 010	JNCOs of the Year 2018 nominees	
011 – 016	GNRs of the Year 2018 nominees	
017	GNR JI Lewis	
018	BDR BR Byrne	JNCO of the Year 2019 nominees
019	BDR DT Campbell	
020	BDR AJ Orellana	
021	BDR IR Watson	
022	BDR ML Plant	
023	BDR MJ Hamer	
024	GNR BP Alder	GNR of the Year 2019 nominees
025	GNR FB De Nardi	
026	GNR DE Smith	
027	GNR RD Boyar	
028	GNR Z Farrugia	
029	GNR HA Whatley	
030	GNR AW Yang	9 Regt RAA
031	WO1 ME Wood	20 Regt RAA
032	BDR BP Beach	
033	Dr A Lopez	
034	WO2 DR Rogers	20 Regt RAA
035	LCPL RD Gillum	
036	CPL DJ Ingram	
037	CPL JS Caswell	
038	Not Awarded	Damaged

039	Not Awarded	
040	WO1 C Woodhall	Banner Parade Support
041	BDR S Russo	Op Bridges
042	WO2 J Lee	Banner Parade Support
043	LBDR N Burrough	Op Bridges
044	CAPT C Stephenson	Op Bridges
045	WO1 AM Hortle, OAM	RMG
046	LTCOL B Perkins	DOCM-a

SOLDIERS MEDALLION FOR EXEMPLARY SERVICE IN 2023

HOR

Gunner Thomas Mundy – 4 Regt

Army Aviation Command

BDR Jessica Higgins – 20 Regt

CPL Aaron Duning – 20 Regt

1st Division

GNR Osborne-O’Keefe

GNR Nicholas Dimataga – 4 Regt

BDR Emmanuel Gomapas – 4 Regt

GNR Rhys Donals – 4 Regt

LBDR Joseph Sabin – 1 Regt

LBDR Liam Wall – 1 Regt

GNR Matthew Lane – 1 Regt

GNR Toby Elston – 8/12 Mdm Regt

GNR Brodie O’Mara – 8/12 Regt

PTE Green - - 8/12 Regt

2nd Division

LBDR Byron Tworek – 9 Regt

BDR Timothy Jamieson – 9 Regt

BDR Daniel Stoian – 9 Regt

BDR Matthew Hansen – 9 Regt

Forces Command

BDR Daniel Ebert – 16 Regt

CPL Trent Philips – 16 Regt

CPL Jaqueline Revera – 16 Regt

BDR Sabastian Linde – SOARTY

BDR Michael Neilson – SOARTY

AJS

BDR Jack Clifford – JCD AJS

ADF Commendations

Bronze Commendation

- GNR T Mundy – 4 Regt

Army Commendations

Gold Commendations

Awarded by CA for superior achievement or devotion in application of skills, judgement or dedication to duty.

- LT T Jakubovsky – 4 Regt
- CPL M Stoop – 9 Regt

Gold Group Commendation

Awarded by CA to recognise the superior achievement by all members of a team or work group.

- WO2 J Tampus and PTE J Legge – 4 Regt

Silver Commendation

Awarded by a MAJGEN or equivalent for excellent achievement in the application of skills, judgement or devotion to duty.

- CAPT E Daubney - SOARTY

Bronze Commendation

Awarded by a MAJGEN or equivalent for high or noteworthy achievement.

- CAPT Shetty – 8/12 Regt
- LT Perkins – 8/12 Regt
- CAPT Marrant (RAEME) – 20 Regt

Army Medallion

Bronze

- LCPL M Stephens – 4 Regt
- LBDR J Smith – 4 Regt

COMD 6 BDE Commendation

- GNR LC Bauerhuit – 16 Regt

Jonathon Church Award

- CPL M Stoop – 9 Regt

EWEN & MATTNER AWARDS

EWEN AWARD FOR RAA JNCO OF THE YEAR 2023

Bombardier Jacob Sokolenko – 16th Regiment Royal Australian Artillery

FOR OUTSTANDING SERVICE AS THE FIRST MULTI-SKILLED NATIONAL ADVANCED SURFACE TO AIR MISSILE SYSTEM (NASAMS) OPERATOR WITHIN 16TH REGIMENT ROYAL AUSTRALIAN ARTILLERY.

BDR Sokolenko's outstanding work ethic, dedication and initiative have set the standard for all JNCOs within 16th Regiment. He has dedicated himself completely to supporting the introduction into service of NASAMS in 2023. In doing so, he demonstrated an unparalleled commitment to Army's new ground based air defence capability and far beyond that expected of his rank and experience. This took considerable personal courage in the face of a new, complex, and highly technical capability. His personal sacrifices and zeal for NASAMS have been crucial to the successful preparation of the first trained and equipped troop as it prepares for Operational Test and Evaluation, the first live fire exercise, and Initial Operational Capability under LAND 19 Phase 7B - Short Range Ground Based Air Defence. BDR Sokolenko was required not only to work beyond the capacity usually expected of his rank and experience, but also to help develop critical skills in other members of the Battery.

He has dedicated himself completely to supporting the introduction into service of NASAMS in 2023.

His commitment over time was demonstrated in several ways including attendance at a joint Capability Acquisition and Sustainment Group (CASG) / Defence industry run NASAMS trial activity at Beecroft (NSW), completion of the Protected Mobility Vehicle – Light driver course, completion of the Sensor Operator Course, Completion of Tactical Control Assistant Course,

and attendance on two separate joint CASG / Defence industry NASAMS trial activities at Woomera (SA) and Beecroft (NSW). Furthermore, BDR Sokolenko has assisted in understanding the critical interface between the CEA radars and the Fire Distribution Centre as the first cross-trained member. For a period of six months, he has lived and breathed NASAMS, ensuring that any personal learning or experience has been invested back into the larger group through contributions to SOPs and operator proficiency training. Of note, he was the only JNCO selected to complete the Tactical Control Assistant Course where these positions on the sub-unit order of battle are slated to be a SNCO billet. Throughout 2023, BDR Sokolenko maintained the utmost professionalism and outstanding attitude; often receiving positive acclaim from external stakeholders.

He is a role model junior leader who routinely acted in a troop sergeant position in the absence of SNCOs ...

This all reflects the significant potential which the chain of command recognises in BDR Sokolenko based on his maturity, intellect, leadership, attitude technical abilities, and communication skills. While it is still early in the introduction into service trajectory of NASAMS, BDR Sokolenko has demonstrated his desire to attain technical mastery from the outset. He is a role model junior leader who routinely acted in a troop sergeant position in the absence of SNCOs due to the demands of initial operator training. BDR Sokolenko also had a leading role in the Battery Funds enterprise and the maintenance of esprit de corps within the sub-unit where he frequently contributed to the morale of all members through the regular organisation of barbeques, social events, and battery merchandise.

BDR Sokolenko is an outstanding JNCO whose distinguished efforts are in keeping with the finest traditions of the Royal Regiment of Australian Artillery and the Australian Army.

Citation

THE EWEN AWARD

Major John Can- Ewen, MC, DCM, MM)

ROYAL AUSTRALIAN ARTILLERY JUNIOR NON COMMISSIONED OFFICER OF THE YEAR – 2023

8633627 BOMBARDIER JACOB SOKOLENKO
**16TH REGIMENT ROYAL AUSTRALIAN
ARTILLERY**

I commend you on your excellent achievements in supporting the introduction into service of the National Advanced Surface to Air Missile System as the first multi-skilled operator.

You have displayed an unparalleled commitment to the capability at the JNCO level and have been an exemplar for the Defence values of service and excellence. You lead by example, always showing respect to all members of your Battery and can be trusted to lead and mentor not only your own team but also your peers as well.

Your efforts have demonstrated commendable leadership, technical abilities, communication skills, intellect, and maturity.

Your excellent achievements are in keeping with the finest traditions of 16th Regiment Royal Australian Artillery, the Royal Regiment of Australian Artillery, and the Australian Army.

DJ HILL, AM

Brigadier

Head of Regiment

Royal Australian Artillery

November 2023

MATTNER AWARD FOR RAA GUNNER OF THE YEAR 2023

Gunner Gavin Hunt 20th Regiment, Royal Australian Artillery

GNR HUNT WAS POSTED TO 20TH REGIMENT ROYAL AUSTRALIAN ARTILLERY IN 2022 AS AN UNCREWED AERIAL SYSTEMS (UAS) OPERATOR, PREVIOUSLY HAVING SERVED AS AN ARTILLERY COMMAND SYSTEM OPERATOR. GNR HUNT HAS WORKED TIRELESSLY TO IMPROVE TACTICAL COMMUNICATION WITHIN THE REGIMENT AND HAS DEMONSTRATED OUTSTANDING DEDICATION TO THE ADVANCEMENT OF THE UAS CAPABILITY.

During Exercise TALISMAN SABRE 23, GNR Hunt was employed within the Battery Commander's tactical party. As the only other-rank in the team, he was responsible for the operation and maintenance of the vehicle and its communications suite. His performance in this

role was outstanding. Despite limitations in equipment and procedure, he enabled his commander to discharge orders and ensured that critical information and targeting data was distributed to those that required it. His success in the upkeep of this critical command and control node supported the achievement of over 800 flying hours from the Shadow TUAS during the exercise period.

*...and his 'can do' attitude and
enthusiasm are infectious amongst his
peers.*

GNR Hunt is an expert in tactical communications and he has regularly been relied upon to develop the skills of junior members in the Regiment. He was selected to instruct on several courses, including the Soldier Combat Communications Course where he was responsible for the delivery of a large component of the content. His superior knowledge and approachable demeanor resulted in the achievement of an excellent standard from his trainees, while his intellect and maturity enabled him to seamlessly integrate as an equal with instructors of higher rank.

GNR Hunt is a passionate advocate for his capability, and his 'can do' attitude and enthusiasm are infectious amongst his peers. Outside of his chosen trade, GNR Hunt has shown outstanding leadership and sporting ability, representing Army as both a player and coach during combined services volleyball.

GNR Hunt's performance this year is with the very best of his peers. Several factors contributed to his award as RAA Gunner of the Year including his dedication to the UAS trade, superior communications skills, ability to work autonomously and his leadership. GNR Hunt's skills and knowledge are highly regarded and valued. GNR Hunt's performance is in keeping with the finest traditions of the Royal Regiment of Australian Artillery and the Australian Army.

Citation

THE MATTNER AWARD

Lieutenant Edward William Mattner, MC, DCM, MM

ROYAL AUSTRALIAN ARTILLERY GUNNER OF THE YEAR - 2023

8252289 GUNNER GAVIN HUNT

**20TH REGIMENT ROYAL AUSTRALIAN
ARTILLERY**

I commend you for your tireless and exemplary performance in carrying out your responsibilities

as an Uncrewed Aerial Systems Operator within 20th Regiment Royal Australian Artillery.

Your contributions and professionalism have exceeded the expectations of a soldier with your rank and experience. Your efforts during Exercise TALISMAN SABRE 2023 as a UAS Operator contributed to the Regiment achieving its mission through the provision of over 800 flying hours from the Shadow 200 system.

Your superior communication and vehicle skills as the only signaller for the Battery Commander's Tactical Party ensured that critical information and targeting data was distributed to those who required it in a timely fashion. This significantly contributed to mission success and enhanced the reputation of the Regiment.

Your approach to instruction on the Specialist Combat Communications Course was outstanding. Your mature and enthusiastic conduct ensured that the Regiment's tactical communication ability was developed. Your excellent achievements are in keeping with the finest traditions of the Royal Regiment of Australian Artillery and the Australian Army.

DJ HILL AM

Brigadier
Head of Regiment
Royal Australian Artillery

November 2022

THE CITIZEN GUNNER AWARD

Citation

**ROYAL AUSTRALIAN ARTILLERY
CITIZEN GUNNER OF THE YEAR - 2023
GUNNER ACHILLEAS DATSOPOULOS
9TH REGIMENT, ROYAL AUSTRALIA
ARTILLERY**

SINCE POSTING TO 9 REGT RAA IN NOV 22 AFTER HIS ENLISTMENT, GNR DATSOPOULOS HAS DEMONSTRATED SUPERIOR COMMITMENT AND DEDICATION, WASTING NO TIME IN PIVOTING TO THE OPPORTUNITIES OFFERED BY THE STA TRADE.

Within the first four months after his arrival, he qualified on multiple unit capabilities such as MRUAS, WASP, Black Hornet and LMMR. With these newly acquired skills, he deployed as a JIST member on several joint exercises, specifically supporting junior officer development within 8 Bde, where he piloted the Black Hornet system in support of Defensive Operations. He employed UAS for route and obstacle reconnaissance, and early warning in

support of cavalry elements during EX ABEL DIEMEN 23, the 4 Bde Foundation Warfighting Exercise. GNR Datsopoulos has also supported a range of Combat Team level activities as part of a JIST. He was also employed as a LMMR operator on EX ISLAND SHIELD, the 2/10 Mortar LFX in Tasmania.

Despite his relatively junior status, GNR Datsopoulos has shown rapid growth in confidence and competence. He quickly became a well-respected member of 38 Troop, 2/10 BTY and he has displayed maturity and faultless professionalism for which he has been appointed as section 2IC. In this role, he continues to establish good interpersonal relations with his peers and superiors alike, while providing effective leadership to enable progression of the JIST capability within the Battery through considered, careful and deliberate thinking. He has adapted very well to the administrative duties of a 2IC and is a trustworthy and reliable operator who always seeks to understand command intent and sees tasks through to completion.

As well as delivering capability growth through his core role as an STA soldier, GNR Datsopoulos has demonstrated a strong commitment to RAA culture and Regimental participation. He has made himself available to attend recruiting activities, ceremonial events, and volunteered to assist during RAA Association tasks. GNR Datsopoulos is a committed soldier who attends all Battery activities, training weekends and every parade-night. He is quick to act on the administrative requirements from his chain of command and is a model soldier with regard to his self-discipline, personal administration and professionalism.

In his civilian capacity GNR Datsopoulos is a scientist, working in the field of pathology with a busy schedule, at times making sacrifices to be able to commit so wholeheartedly to the unit. He has shown a level of commitment which is an exemplar to all Gunners and is a positive role model for all Reserve Gunners. He is a worthy recipient of this award and is encouraged to continue to pursue excellence as a future junior leader.

DJ HILL, AM

BRIG

Head of Regiment

Royal Regiment of Australian Artillery

November 2023

REGIMENTAL FAREWELLS NOTICE

OFFICERS LEAVING THE ROYAL REGIMENT AFTER 20 OR MORE YEARS OF SERVICE

If you wish to be formally farewelled from the Royal Regiment you must provide your post Army contact details (prior to separation) to the SO to HOR (Major DT (Terry) Brennan).

Whilst it is appreciated transition from military life to civilian life is a very busy period if you do not provide your contact details it is highly probable that you will not receive an invitation to be farewelled. **This not because the Regiment does not wish to farewell you – it is simply that the HOR staff does not have visibility of when you leave the Army or your post-service contact details.**

Eligibility: Full-Time and Part-Time officers who have completed 20 or more years effective service.

Options: Full-Time officers who, after 20 plus years' service, transition to Part-Time service may elect to be farewelled at the end of their Full-Time service rather than wait until they have fully retired – It is entirely up to you. Please advise HOR staff of your intention as part of your transition.

Information required:

Full-Name

Postal Address (non-military)

Email (non-military)

Mobile (non-military)

SO to HOR can be contacted on:

Email: terry.brennan59@yahoo.com.au and/or

Email: terry.brennan@defence.gov.au

Mobile: 0419 179 974

NOTE: YOU ARE ENTITLED TO ONLY ONE REGIMENTAL FAREWELL

WARRANT OFFICER & SNCO FAREWELLS

For further information on eligibility etc contact the Regimental Master Gunner - WO1 Reece Hay.

Mobile: 0437 197 200

Email: reece.hay@defence.gov.au

JNCO & GUNNER FAREWELLS

JNCOs & Gunners who have served for 20 plus years should be farewelled under local unit arrangements. HOR staff should be contacted to arrange for a Regimental Cypher to be sent to the unit concerned for framing and presentation.

OFFICER, WO & SNCO FAREWELLS

If you have 20 or more years full-time and/or part-time service & have not been farewelled & still wish to be, **please contact Major DT (Terry) Brennan for officers & WO1 R (Reece) Hay for WO & SNCOs.** Alternatively, if you are aware of anyone who was overlooked no matter how long ago and they still wish to be invited please pass on their contact details. It is never too late to attend the Regimental farewells.





Head of Regiment Order of the Day

By Brigadier DJ Hill, AM

OPERATION SOLACE

This Order of the Day commemorates the 30th anniversary of OPERATION SOLACE and acknowledges the service of those 107th Field Battery members who deployed. At the time, Somalia was the largest operation undertaken by the ADF since the Vietnam War, into one of the world's dangerous conflict zones. The Gunners performed their work with admirable professionalism, risking their own safety to support a civilian population in desperate need.

The 1st Battalion, Royal Australian Regiment Battalion Group (1 RAR Bn Gp) was warned for operations in Somalia on 16 December 1992 as part of a United Nations-sanctioned, United States-led multinational force, under Operation RESTORE HOPE. The Australian participation to this mission was named Operation SOLACE. The Battery Commander's Party and three Forward Observer Parties of 107th Field Battery RAA formed part of the 1 RAR Bn Gp.

The Bn Gp's mission was to provide a secure environment for the distribution of humanitarian aid in the Humanitarian Relief Sector of Baidoa. Operations commenced on 19 January 1993, and ceased on 21 May 1993. Significantly, this undertaking was the first deployment of an Australian Battalion Group on warlike operations since Vietnam.

To achieve its mission, the 1 RAR Bn Gp had to liaise with local stakeholders, including a significant number of relief organisations, Non-Government Organisations (NGO), tribal elders, and other groups providing support to the overall relief effort. The 107th Battery Command and Liaison Group's proven ability to provide communication, liaison, and advice was the ideal force element to undertake this task.

Consequently, the Gunners formed the Civil Military Operations Team (CMOT), and quickly established strong links with the NGOs, tribal elders, and other stakeholders to coordinate the relief effort. Other tasks included liaison with the Australian contingent's superior UN mission headquarters, representing the UN mission contingent at stakeholder meetings, and managing access to the Baidoa Airfield. The Battery also led the design and coordination of the local NGO weapon policy, established a bank for the NGOs to safeguard their money, and coordinated the re-establishment of the Baidoa Court, Prison, Judicial systems, and the Police Force, with the aim of maintaining law and order.

Whilst several tasks were uncharacteristic for the 107th Battery members, they were quick to identify and implement ways and means to achieve positive outcomes. Their efforts contributed significantly to the 1 RAR Bn Gp success on the deployment.

107th Field Battery Nominal Roll

Major RH Stanhope	Bombardier PB Manoel	Gunner WL Byrne
Captain SA Bagnall	Lance Bombardier SG Gittoes	Gunner JM Frankcombe
Captain M Carrodus	Lance Bombardier JJ Lafferty	Gunner PD Henry
Captain JC Hill	Lance Bombardier DJ Matthews	Gunner PT Malone
Captain DW Reid	Lance Bombardier CG Peet	Gunner MB Peters
Sergeant DB Callaghan	Lance Bombardier CP Riggs	Gunner SW Swan
Bombardier ER Connor	Lance Bombardier TP Whitwam	Gunner MA Voormuelen
Bombardier DS Free	Gunner AS Butler	

Ubique

21st April 2023

Around the Regiment

8th/12th Regiment RAA

*Lieutenant Colonel Sam Colclough
Commanding Officer*

Twenty twenty-three has been a year of incredible challenges and opportunities for 8/12 Regiment, RAA. The unit has changed in response to the Defence Strategic Review (DSR) and reflected on its role in Army and the Darwin community while celebrating 50 years of service. As expected, the men and women of 8/12 Regiment took to these opportunities with enthusiasm, dedication, and good humour.

*The teams from 101 Battery
outperformed most of the
competition,*

The year started with 101 Battery deploying to Hawaii on Exercise Best by Test (Ex BBT), a US Army-run international Artillery skill at arms competition. The competition saw gun detachments, battery command posts, and joint fires teams (JFT) competing head-to-head in military skills, obstacle courses, and live fire serials. The teams from 101 Battery outperformed most of the competition, with Charlie detachment winning first place.



(Left Bottom) A JFT conduct pre-fatiguing and (Above) Charlie detachment 101 Battery, winners of the Gun detachment competition, Best by Test 2023.

By March of 2023, government had accepted the DSR and directed Army to operate in the littoral environment. In response to this challenge, the Regiment created 101 Force Reconnaissance Battery (FRB). The guns and command post from 101 Battery amalgamated into 102 and 103 Batteries. The JFECC and JFTs then rerolled into a Brigade-level reconnaissance and shaping capability. The FRB construct allows the JFECC to command Engineer and Infantry reconnaissance patrols in addition to JFTs.

*Twenty twenty-three has
been a year of incredible
challenges and opportunities
for 8/12 Regiment, RAA.*

Simultaneously, 102 and 103 Battery had to adapt to operating M777A2 in the littoral environment. This meant challenging assumptions and structures to ensure close support artillery is deployable, manoeuvrable, and sustainable using light littoral vessels in a non-contiguous operating environment. The first task was to find a gun tow vehicle (GTV) that could fit on a small vessel, tow the M777A2, and traverse beaches. 102 Battery led the testing of several vehicles and determined the best fit was the AS4 ALV "Tilly." 102 and 103 Battery then began preparations to employ the "Tilly" as the GTV for the Brigade major exercise later in the year.



(Top) A PMV and (Bottom) an AS4 ALV “Tilly” during littoral GTV testing.

While 8/12 Regiment adapted to these changes, the USMC landed in Darwin for their annual Marine Rotational Force- Darwin (MRF-D). 103 Battery immediately teamed up with Kodiak Bty, 1st Battalion, 11th Marines and, together with 8/12 Regt, deployed to Mount Bundy for Ex Thunder Walk (Ex TW). This exercise allowed the Batteries to achieve their baseline training standard live firing and certified them to conduct advanced practices later in the year.

It also allowed 103 Battery to support 5 RAR, 1st battalion Royal Gurkha Rifles, and 3rd battalion 1st Marines in live fire company attacks. Ex TW was hugely successful, and all Batteries seized engaging training opportunities to ensure the gunners were ready to progress to advanced training.



(Left Bottom) Live firing and (Bottom) 103 Battery and (Above) Kodiak Battery, Ex Thunder Walk 2023.

On return from Ex TW, the 1st Division tasked 8/12 Regiment to orchestrate the Combine Live Fire Exercise (CJLFX) component of Exercise Talisman Sabre 2023 (Ex TS23). This saw M777A2 and HIMARS from the USMC and US Army join with Korean K9 self-propelled howitzers and a K239 Multiple Launch Rocket System. F-35s from the 31st Marine Expeditionary Unit and an AC-130E gunship from the USAF augmented the surface fires to demonstrate coalition interoperability.

The most significant serial for 8/12 Regiment was the Army Tactical Missile System (ATACMS) live fire from Delamere to Bradshaw, a 315 km engagement. JFTs from 101 FRB developed the target data and the JFECC processed the mission data, communicating the firing solution directly to the HIMARS launcher. This was a new high point for interoperability and demonstrated the value of 101 FRB as observers and coordinators of long-range strike.



(Top) A Korean K9 Thunder and (Bottom) a US Army HIMARS engaging during the Ex TS23 CJLFX

By August, the Regiment was ready to deploy on the major training activity for 2023, Exercise Predators Run (Ex PR). Ex PR was designed to test 1 Brigade at operating in the littoral zone and providing security to LRF assets conducting an anti-access/area denial task. The Regiment had three training objectives, to demonstrate the value of 101 FRB, provide close support artillery distributed in the littoral zone, and test logistics support and maintenance. The Regt succeeded in all three objectives despite a significant tragedy and disruption to the Ex PR design.

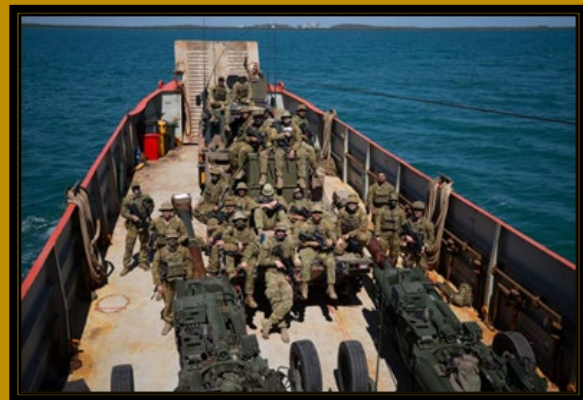
... the response to the crash would not have been as effective.

A USMC MV-22 crash-landed on the Tiwi Islands during Ex PR, killing three Marines. Commander 1 Bde paused the exercise, and 101 FRB became the Bde control node, maintaining long-range communications and facilitating casualty evacuation. In this task, the Gunners of 101 FRB performed exceptionally. Without 101 FRB's professionalism and skill at command and control, the response to the crash would not have been as effective.

Meanwhile, 102 and 103 Battery were testing distributed gun troop operations in support of Combat Teams. The purpose was to provide close fires to the CTs while they conducted security operations for LRF platforms. The presence of gun troops created a force ratio dilemma for the adversary, preventing them from massing to overwhelm the CTs. To enable this, the Btys needed to ensure the gun troops were deployable by small littoral vessels with enough ammunition and supplies. The Batteries proved that a 2-gun troop, with Tilly GTV and a Command Post in a PMV-C could meet all these requirements.

... both gun lines demonstrating their technical mastery and speed of response.

CSS Battery provided deployable maintenance facilities and echelons that extended the time gun troops could support CTs. CSS Battery performed sea-preparation of equipment, conducted field repairs and maintenance, and conducted pre-fire inspections to ensure the guns were ready after exposure to salt water. This technical support enabled the Regiment to go directly from the water to live firing in Mount Bunday.



(Top) 101 FRB deploys by small boats and (Bottom) a 103 Battery Gun Troop embarked on a small littoral vessel, Ex Pred Run.

When the field exercise ended, the Regiment shifted to live fire training at Mount Bunday. The exercise started with a combine live fire with the guns and attack helicopters of the MRF-D. The combined live fire demonstrated exceptional interoperability and was the first instance of the USMC firing Australian ammunition. It was also a great opportunity for 8/12 Regiment's JFTs to control coalition air support, engaging targets with guns and rockets from AH-1Z Viper and UH-1Y Venom gunships.

The Marines departed Mount Bunday to return to the US while the Regiment conducted danger close practices as the final live fire event of 2023. All members of the Regiment occupied the pits 175m from the target. The USMC provided a Venom gunship as the air safety observation post to ensure the practice was safe and controlled. The fire from 102 and 103 Battery was timely, accurate, and safe with both gun lines demonstrating their technical mastery and speed of response.



(Top) A UH1Y Venom as the air safety OP and (Bottom) the Danger Close OP

As field training ended and the wet season loomed, the Regiment shifted focus to celebrating the unit's 50th birthday. The main events were a Regimental Ball, a military skills competition, a freedom of entry march, and the Gunner Bear charity gun push. These events were excellent opportunities for the members of 8/12 Regiment to reflect on their own service and demonstrated the place the Regiment holds in the Darwin community.



(Left Bottom) 8/12 Regiment RAA Freedom of Entry into Palmerston and (Above) Gunner Bear gun push to Royal Darwin Hospital.

Closing out 2023 on St Barbra's Day, 8/12 Regiment defeated 1 Combat Engineer Regiment in the annual 'shovel' rugby match to cap off an amazing year. The men and women of 8/12 Regiment have performed expertly in every endeavour this year. The unit is now poised to continue meeting the challenges and seizing the opportunities 2024 has to offer!

Ubique!

9th Regiment RAA

*Lieutenant Colonel Philip Wong
Commanding Officer*

Introduction

Building on its previous successes since its establishment in 2018, the 9th Regiment has continued to maintain both personnel and capability growth in 2023. The unit currently stands at a total strength of 520 personnel across six batteries and fourteen locations across Australia and has continued to accelerate its transition away from the 81mm mortar capability as part of the Artillery Modernisation Plan.

*With the transfer of the 2nd
(Australian) Division (2 (AS)
Div) mortar capability back
to infantry units,*

Each Battery across the Regiment can now generate a suite of capabilities with an emphasis on the Surveillance and Target Acquisition role, with contemporary capabilities like its Joint Fires Teams, able to be augmented by Small Uncrewed Aerial Systems (SUAS) and Lightweight Multi-Mode Radar (LMMR) capability bricks.

Force Generation: Courses

The unit has maintained its rate of effort in the conduct of courses to support its capability transition and preparation of personnel to contribute to operations and exercises. 2023 saw the Regiment conduct one-hundred and thirteen courses with over 1100 qualifications being issued. With the transfer of the 2nd (Australian) Division (2 (AS) Div) mortar capability back to infantry units, the Regiment has accelerated its efforts to qualify and train members to a high level of proficiency on the LMMR and multiple SUAS including the PD100 Black Hornet, RQ-

12A Wasp and RQ-20 Puma systems, while maintaining trainee throughput in Artillery Observer courses.



Additionally, 2023 saw the re-design and delivery of the new Reserve Regimental Officer Basic Course, ensuring our Junior Officers are taught the required skills to keep up with the pacing threat. The Regiment also welcomed the introduction of its second Flat Screen Trainer facility at Keswick Barracks in Adelaide, along with additional units of LMMR and SUAS platforms to better support the demands of an increasing pool of qualified Gunners and the continuing development of capability brick.

Operational and Exercise Deployments

The increase in trained workforce has also been matched by an increase in the demand for capability bricks and personnel from 9 Regiment to support collective training, international engagements and operations. In addition to supporting collective training demands from resident brigades within 2 (AS) Div, the Regiment also committed sixty members (led by 7 Battery) in support of Exercise TALISMAN SABRE 23, with radar, SUAS, JFT and effects co-ordination capability bricks conducting activities as far afield as Ingham, QLD and RAAF Curtin in WA.

Eight members also deployed on Indo-Pacific Endeavour 23 (IPE 23), providing the Ground Combat Element of the Australian Amphibious Force (AAF) a Joint ISR Support Team (JIST)



operating the RQ-20 Puma system in support of ship-to-shore manoeuvre.

The JIST successfully conducted launch operations from the deck of the HMAS Canberra along with water recovery, demonstrating the feasibility of an organic SUAS capability to the AAF that can be delivered from an LHD ship.



This success has served as a great complement to our continuing contributions of JIST elements in support of Operation RESOLUTE. The unit has always prided itself on answering the call when required to support operations and it maintains an operational focus as its highest priority. 2023 has not proven any different with the Regiment deploying twenty-six members on



domestic and overseas operations or international engagements, including Rifle Company Butterworth, IPE 23, OP RESOLUTE and OP BEECH.

The unit has always prided itself on answering the call when required to support operations and it maintains an operational focus as its highest priority. 2023



These contributions have been in addition to short-notice Defence Assistance to Civil Community (DACC) tasks where numerous other members have been deployed with <24hrs notice in response to local or regional government requests for support.

Ceremonial Duties

Separate to activities arising from capability demands, the Regiment has also maintained its Ceremonial responsibilities in the conduct of Australia Day and King's Birthday Gun Salutes in most capital cities where no resident ARA Gun Regiment is present or supporting the Australian Federation Guard. In addition, the Regiment supported almost two dozen other separate JOSS tasks for catafalque parties or other ceremonial duties in support of public events of significance at the local, state, or national level. These events have served as excellent opportunities for our Gunners to demonstrate their professionalism and talk to the public about life in uniform.

Conclusion

2023 has been an excellent year for the 'Part-Time Gunners'. The year has seen a heavy



course output, new capability integration, operations and many exercises. The soldiers and officers of 9 Regiment have shown professionalism, dedication and resilience throughout the year and have dedicated considerable personal time to achieve excellent outcomes.

... been in addition to short-notice Defence Assistance to Civil Community (DACC) tasks where numerous other members have been deployed with <24hrs notice ...

To this point and of particular note - in 2023, the average service contribution per part-time member in 9 Regiment (54 days service) has been 36% higher than the average found across its parent functional command. In addition, the Regiment has supported the successful transition (and retention) of twenty-four members from full-time to part-time service, while ten members of the Regiment have made the transition to full-time (SERCAT 7) service arrangements across ADF, in some cases marking a return to SERCAT 7 service.



Looking forward, the unit remains on track with its capability modernisation efforts, with the milestone of transitioning under command of 10 Brigade in 2024 being an eagerly anticipated focal point. The 9th Regiment continues to enhance its contribution to Army and wider Defence capability through multiple pathways, leveraging the Total Workforce System.

... the milestone of transitioning under command of 10 Brigade ...

Seeking Your Support

The Gunners' Fund is designed to provide a source of income that can be utilised for the benefit of all Gunners – regardless of rank. This income is generated from fortnightly or annual subscriptions from serving (both ARA and Reserve) and ex-serving members of the RAA, life memberships and various donations. The current size of the Fund is relatively small, especially when compared to other Regiments and Corps funds in the Army. As a result, it is only able to provide relatively modest levels of support within the RAA. This will improve as the subscriber base grows. The Fund is managed as a Non-Public Monies Account by the SO2 Head of Regiment and is with Australian Military Bank.

The Head of Regiment's intent is that the fund is utilised to foster our Regimental spirit, not only by ensuring our past is captured, but also by ensuring we continue to build our identity into the future. As such it is his vision, as the Fund grows, that we can begin to provide greater support to prizes, awards and incentives. Ideally this will encompass recognition of individual and team achievements, written articles, memorial and museum projects, bereavement needs, as well as special projects requested by individual members or sub-units/units of the Royal Regiment and affiliated Associations.

The Gunners' Fund not only belongs to past and present Gunners, but also to our successors. We must leave them a strong and vibrant 'family'. This is only possible with support from individual subscribers. If you have any questions or would like to receive a subscription form, please contact the Fund's Treasurer, Major Gary Down, on mobile 0407 140 036 or email gary.down@defence.gov.au.

Your contribution, along with all the other serving and retired members of the Royal Regiment who are making a similar commitment, is extremely important in ensuring the Regimental Committee can support the fostering of our esprit-de-corps and ensure our unique 'Gunner identity' remains a fundamental part of Army's culture and traditions.

Once a Gunner, always a Gunner!



16th Regiment RAA

*Lieutenant Colonel James Floyd
Commanding Officer*

The year 2023 has been significant for 16 Regiment. In addition to ongoing Contingency Force requirements and Joint HQ level exercises, the initial training and issue of the new National Advanced Surface to Air Missile System (NASAMS) occurred – culminating in the first live fire of NASAMS in Australia.



Unsurprisingly, change is hard.

While this was an impressive event of great symbolic importance, the Regiment has only just taken the first physical steps in what will be a multi-year transition to a fundamentally changed capability. Simultaneously it will continue to be the ADF's centre of gravity for Ground Based Air and Missile Defence for at least the next few years.

Unsurprisingly, change is hard. The Regiment has known for several years that the day would come when it would have to initiate a fundamental step-change in its capability and how it does business – but executing this was always going to be challenging. The excellent work of 111 Battery in leading the Regiment's CONFE requirements in both successful ATL progression and a highly successful integration of RBS70 VSHORAD capability into SOCOMD activities on Ex Talisman Sabre demonstrated the best of what that capability has to offer. However, the needs of introducing the NASAMS capability means that the Regiment will put VSHORAD capability to one side and set all hands to generating an employable NASAMS capability in support of the imperative laid out in the Defence Strategic Review. This transitional period has been, and will continue to be challenging, but it is heartening to see the members of the Regiment embrace this at all levels – both in custodianship of current capability and the rapid upskilling required to bring on NASAMS.



The Support provided by the Gunners outside of the Unit has also been outstanding. In particular, the efforts of Air and Missile Defence – Army led by LTCOL Nick Ullin, CASG with LTCOL Paul McKay and finally the work of LTCOL Shamus Armstrong in his futures role in HQ 6 Bde provided much essential support, advice and top-cover to in what has been a very fluid time. The common mission was always that the capability needs to get off the ground and I am personally thankful for everyone’s drive towards this end-state, it has made all the difference.



Exercise Balikatan

The Regiment’s diet of activities in 2023 has been reflective of the future direction. Regional engagement with our Japanese, United States, Pilipino and FPDA partners has started to shift focus toward conduct of exercise deployments of the NASAMS System into the region along with partner nations conducting realistic and robust Integrated Air and Missile Defence (IAMD)

training in Australia with the Regiment. This is essential if 16 Regiment is to effectively contribute to a wider coalition IAMD effort as our new capability matures. 2024 is already shaping up to provide multiple international engagements involving increasingly larger Force Elements from 16 Regiment. This is in addition to the rapidly expanding scope of training conducted with the RAAF, whose partnership is essential for the effective employment of Army’s NASAMS capability. Thanks to strong relations with our RAAF Counterparts in 2023, 16 Regiment has been directly involved in relevant real-world planning and preparation that accurately reflects our likely employment in near-term Australian and coalition IAMD operations.

Whilst it has been a high tempo, 2023 has been a great year for 16 Regiment and this has only helped prepare us for the challenges of 2024.

110 Battery (CONROD 1)

*Major Brett Watson
Battery Commander*

110 Bty made history in 2023 as the sub-unit that introduced the National Advanced Surface to Air Missile System (NASAMS) into service – a tremendous privilege. NASAMS is the Army’s newest short-range ground-based air defence capability and is intended to be the inner tier of the ADF’s integrated air and missile defence system. The battery was largely consumed for the first half of the year with essential individual pre-requisite training in communications equipment and driver qualifications.



NASAMs Trained Operators Post FCA

This period also included the generation of air defence and sensor force elements to support the training progression and preparedness requirements of our sister battery. In June and August, the Bty conducted Defence industry delivered pilot NASAMS individual operator training which qualified the first tranche of launcher, sensor (RADAR and EO/IR), fire

distribution centre, missile resupply, and communications system operators. This training culminated in a two-week field consolidation activity at Woodside Barracks designed to bring discreet components of the system together in a collective training environment to test communications / connectivity and the end-to-end kill chain. This activity set conditions for the Bty to conduct continuation training and equipment receipt prior to deployment on the Initial Operational Test and Evaluation (IOT&E) exercise.



110 Battery Live Fire Exercise

The Bty performed incredibly well in challenging circumstances at Cultana and successfully conducted the test plans required for the Land Test and Evaluation Agency to present an initial findings minute to Army headquarters in November. At the time of writing, a decision on Initial Operational Capability (IOC) declaration is pending. The Bty capped off the year with the first NASAMS LFX in Australia at the Woomera Test Range – an Army led and industry support technical firing which served to demonstrate and validate the capability.



TCO-TCA Course

This activity was conducted safely and successfully, and was well attended by industry, CASG and ADF senior leadership. There was enormous satisfaction from all involved to be a part of something as historic as this. Many within the Bty consistently worked well above their station to ensure success. Not mentioned in detail are the myriad of tasks, tests, and trials successfully conducted by individual members and small teams of the Bty to support the unit,

Army, and capability introduction into service. I am incredibly proud to have commanded the Bty in 2023 and full credit goes to all the soldiers and officers for what they have achieved in such a challenging but rewarding year – we will let the photos do the talking. There is much to be excited about in 2024 as we learn more about



Spigot

NASAMS, continue to convert our workforce, enhance our means of Joint integration, and drive towards the next capability milestone. Finally, welcome to the Spigot, our Norwegian gifted mascot of all things NASAMS.

A special mention goes to the following:

- Captain Davidson and his small team (Lieutenant Salfus, Bombardier's Nulley and Duggan) for their work on Ex BALIKATAN (Philippines)
- Captain White for his representation of Army air defence on Ex BERSAMA SHIELD (Malaysia)



Captain White on Exercise Bersama Shield

- Bombardier Cogswell for his selection on the Army AFL team
- Gunner Swan (operator) and Bombardier Pratt (tactical controller) – For successfully engaging and destroying a Phoenix UAT at the RBS-70 LFX (Ex RAPTORS STING)
- All who participated on IOT&E and the LFX (Bombardier Sokolenko for being the first to fire as a Tactical Control Assistant and Bombardier Parker for commanding the Canister Launcher Detachment)



Bombardier Parker with First Canister Launcher Vehicle

- GNR Tsai for presenting his morale patch to the Chief of Army
- LT Hall for his representation of Army air defence on Ex YAMA SAKURA (Japan)
- GNR Wills for his selection to attend the ADF national softball carnival
- All those who were promoted or recognised for their efforts in 2023
- All those who leave us on posting in 2024 including CAPT Davidson (BK), WO2 Hill (BSM) and WO2 Bradford (BG)

If it flies, it dies. (Live, Laugh, NASAMS)

111 Air Defence Battery

*Major Jeremy Fraser
Battery Commander*

The 111th Bty has enjoyed another great year of training, as it remained focused on the maintenance of Army's VSHORAD capability. While the rest of the unit started the pivot to NASAMS training, 111 Bty was able to retain a singularity of main effort in training to meet readiness requirements for our current sensor and effector systems.

The Bty has led the way in adaptability, while maintaining a clear sense of purpose in training for our mission – defending against air threats. We started the year with Exercise RAPTORS CRAWL, which enabled an initial hit-out for our teams to practice their individual and detachment trade and all-corps skills at Murray Bridge Training Area. This culminated with a Troop level defence of an air field, with a level of realism provided by the serendipitous arrival of a nearby RAAF P-8 Poseidon that was ably coordinated by the Battery Guide and our local Ground Liaison Officer.



Exercise Raptors Strike – Reinforced 111 Battery with members of LAAD

The main test of our ability to deploy and fight as a Bty occurred during Exercise RAPTORS STRIKE. This saw the Bty depart from our usual AO, and fight our battles in the western expanses of Cultana Unit Training Area. We were reinforced with a Low Altitude Air Defence (LAAD) Platoon, arriving to us from the 3rd LAAD Battalion via the Marine Rotational Force – Darwin. Our training as a Bty was greatly enhanced by the combined experiences of manoeuvring multiple AD troop-sized elements, as well as interoperability of personnel and capability.



Exercise Raptors Strike – Target Had No Chance

A full Bty deployment to Exercise Talisman Sabre eluded us, however a significant portion of the Bty still deployed – their experiences are detailed later. These experiences were of great benefit to those involved and, as a commander, it was very pleasing to see every soldier and officer come back better for the opportunity.

Our last collective exercise was RAPTORS STING, the live-firing of the RBS-70 at Woomera Test Range. It was a terrible week to be an unmanned aerial target, and all operators showed their skills in tracking and destroying all targets. Their success was enabled by all participants on the exercise, across technical, tactical, and range safety appointments. Additionally, the support of the staff in the Advanced Air Defence Simulator paid dividends during live firing.



Exercise Raptors Strike – Delivering Orders

Throughout the year, the officers and soldiers have shown great versatility in their work. We have attended and supported a plethora of career courses, contributed to the Regiment's work in the community, and improved our own skills through continuous training in barracks. We have represented the Regiment, and Army, across several International Engagement activities – including Exercises Talisman Sabre, Bersama Lima, Virtual Flag, and Yama Sakura, as well as input to the Firce Powers Defence Arrangements. The efforts of all members of the Bty have reflected in our individual and collective improvement, and several members have been recognised through promotions and awards.

We are well postured to commence our NASAMS journey, and the work that the Battery Sergeant Major, WO2 Begnell, has done in particular will ensure that we can readily assume our training and path to being a fighting capability.

Exercise Talisman Sabre 23 - Japanese Air Defence Liaison

Captain Alexander McLachlan, Lieutenant Oscar Harrington, Bombardier Connor Patch, Bombardier Jayden Vignes

Over the period 12 Jul – 26 Jul 2023 members of 111 BTY attended Exercise Talisman Sabre 23 (EX TS23) as GBAD (Ground Based Air Defence) liaisons for the Japanese Medium Ranged Air Defence system; the Chu-SAM. This saw 16 REGT RAA members simultaneously assist the JGSDF (Japanese Ground Self Defence Force) in planning, alongside learning the system and how it is employed.

The live fire component of Ex TS23 was the official start to the exercise, with a series of coordinated offensive support and GBAD weapon systems from Australia, United States, South Korea and Japan. This included a US Marine M-777 Battery and HIMARS (High Mobility Artillery Rocket System) Battery, US Army M-777 Battery and HIMARS Battery,

Australian M-777 Troop, South Korean K239 Chunmoo Troop and a Japanese Chu-SAM battery. Air Forces also involved included RAAF F-35s and a USAF AC-130.

This exercise was the first of its kind where for the JGSDF deployed air defence capabilities to conduct a live fire within in the southern hemisphere, something they have not done prior to EX TS23. It demonstrated that the JGSDF has the capability to deploy to a faraway island nation, and it was the first time conducting a live fire outside of the US. This proved they can provide air defence as part of a larger coalition force. It was also a great opportunity for the 16 REGT RAA members, particularly for JNCOs to get exposed to our allies' air defence capabilities. Simple SOPs and ideas on how to organise CP/Launcher/Radar sites are lessons which have been taken back to the regiment.

In the future, 16 REGT RAA and the wider Australian army will need to take up as many of these opportunities as we can. This means working with other coalition forces air defence units to gain new perspectives and develop alternate ways of how we conduct operations. The exercise was also a great activity for network building, and solidifying relationships with foreign militaries like the JGSDF, enabling 16 REGT RAA to be able to train with them in the future.

111 Battery VSHORAD Troop – Talisman Sabre 23

Lieutenant Montague-Jones and Lieutenant Radford

A task-organised Air Defence (AD) troop from 111 Battery deployed to Holsworthy Barracks to participate in Ex Talisman Sabre 23 (TS). Arriving at Holsworthy Barracks, the troop conduct reception, staging, onward movement and integration (RSOI) with SOCOMD forces, whilst THQ planned the air defence of Proserpine Airfield.

Proserpine

The troop subsequently deployed via United States Air Force (USAF) MC-130 and secured the airfield for 72hrs in order to (IOT) enable SF missions within the region. The troop was deployed dismounted, relying on voice cueing from the LMMR to the detachments IOT align the visually guided effectors onto target.

This phase of TS enabled the troop to practice their cueing and tracking efforts on the aircraft used by 6 AVN who were operating from the

airfield. The troop was able to refine their dismounted operations, which in turn provided unique challenges of resupply for dispersed call signs for the TP SGT to overcome. The troop subsequently retrograded back to Holsworthy and began preparing for a subsequent task to Norfolk Island.

Planning

Concurrently to Proserpine, a contingent of the troop remained behind to assist in the air defence planning for the Norfolk Island task. Planning in a joint and special operations centric headquarters provided many unique experiences. Such experiences included being involved in international joint planning, utilising foreign assets including special warfare teams and AC-130 gunships. Conducting GBAD planning both for Blue and Red Forces was an excellent opportunity and allowed the planning contingent to conduct military appreciation at a higher level than the troop to battery level.

Norfolk Island

SOCOMD elements seized the airfield and enabled the safe passage of aircraft. The AD troop arrived via MC-130 and deployed rapidly in defence of the airfield. The LMMR and CP integrated with SOCOMD Close Combat Controllers to track friendly USAF AC-130 gunships and RAAF C-17 as they approached Norfolk Island.

This phase saw the troop contribute to the conduct of a simulated HIMARS Rapid Infiltration (HIRAIN) mission, while demonstrating its capabilities to the special forces community. Within hours the troop embarked on a MC-130 and retrograded back to Holsworthy.

Summary

The key lessons the troop took away from working with SOCOMD was the ever-present value of rehearsals and reconnaissance.

The effectiveness of air defence weapons is almost always predicated on the selection of terrain that enables maximum engagement distance. In an expeditionary deployment it is difficult to achieve the reconnaissance required to best position systems. Furthermore, the troop learnt the importance of adaptability and how this is generated from rehearsals. Rehearsing multiple COAs and actions on gave the troop flexibility when plans required amending.

The final lesson the troop took away was the concept of relative superiority, the troop had to look for opportunities in its planning to increase tempo, again this was achieved through the aforementioned flexibility in reconnaissance and emphasis on junior commanders understanding of the overarching plan of defence ergo mission command. Like most successful operations, this was enabled through the conduct thorough rehearsals of multiple components the mission.

Talisman Sabre not only provided an opportunity for members of 16 REGT RAA to demonstrate the versatility of very short-range air defence capabilities, but also proved a unique opportunity to conduct light scale operations and operate with both ADF and coalition partners.

Operations Support Battery

*Major Andrew Evans
Battery Commander*

In 2023, 16 Regiment Operations Support Battery (OSB) has undergone substantial transformation, marked by the introduction into service (IIS) of the National Advanced Surface to Air Missile System (NASAMS) under the Land 19 Phase 7B project and influenced by the Defence Strategic Review (DSR). This shift positions 16 Regt at the forefront of a revised National Strategy, transitioning from its traditional focus on Very Short Range Air Defence (VSHORAD) and Air Land Integration to primarily addressing Short Range Ground Based Air Defence (SRGBAD) tasks.

This strategic realignment has presented numerous challenges. OSB has had to balance immediate operational needs in VSHORAD with the demands of introducing new systems and broader modernisation efforts. This has involved extensive planning, support, and participation in various exercises throughout 2023, enhancing both capabilities and collaborative relationships.

Integrated Air and Missile Defence (IAMD) Planning and Integration

OSB has had the opportunity to attend and participate in multiple exercises throughout the training year to improve, practice, and develop our Integrated Air and Missile Defence (IAMD) planning procedures. These exercises were crucial for honing IAMD planning skills, especially as the Regiment transitions to 10 Brigade and assumes a new role as Army IAMD

planners within Joint and Coalition frameworks. These experiences are vital for evaluating our current methodologies and gaining insights from joint forces and coalition partners.

SILICON SERIES 23 OSB supported several simulated exercises including EX SILICON DIAMOND 23, EX SILICON BROLGA 23 and EX SILICON HYDRA 23 with Integrated Air and Missile Defence (IAMD) planners. The aim of these activities are to practice and develop operational planning procedures, informed by IAMD planners, culminating in an OPORD for future collective training activities.

EX TASMAN SHIELD 23 OSB sent observers on Exercise Tasman Shield 23 (EX TSD23), a Multi-Domain Air Maritime joint FTX focusing on Large Force Employment (LFE) with a multitude of RAAF assets and a major fleet unit (RAN). Exercise participants conducted live fly serials where they were required to communicate, coordinate and deconflict fires in defence of a vital point and or asset. TSD23 is linked to the tail-end of the Navy Fleet Certification Period (FCP) with exercise aims to develop, practise and consolidate Air-Maritime Integrated Tactics, Techniques and Procedures (TTPs). OSB has sought to further inform its path to truly IAMD capability, by observing Air Battle Managers (RAAF) and Fleet Fighter Controllers (RAN) and leveraging established procedures IOT inform ADAFCO development.

ABCANZ ANNUAL MEETING AND CAPABILITY GROUP 2023 The 'America Britain Canada Australia and New Zealand' Annual Meeting in Sydney and Capability Group in Quantico USA provided an opportunity for 16 Regiment to be involved in national resource development and approvals for the AMD community. OSB provided a SME to support AMD-A in achieving strategies designed to close and mitigate interoperability gaps in the five eyes community. These activities allowed the Regiment to strengthen and create relationships with our IAMD international partners to enable coalition training opportunities in the coming years where shared goals can be met across all national systems.

Bilateral CPX with the United States This year, OSB supported a large scale, bilateral operational through strategic CPX with the United States. OSB members held operational command responsibilities, as well as managed theatre integrated Air and Missile Defence tasking based upon the strategic intent, and developing scenario. OSB provided an IAMD planning function, demonstrating an ability to

support theatre functions while delivering an Air and Missile Defence Capability for Australia. This year's participation built heavily upon previous iterations and experience, and delivered a product that exceeded the expectations of peer organisations. All members of the team were individually commended for their output by the senior ADF Officer and exercise director.

WEPTAC 23 In 2023, for the first time, OSB attended the annual Australian Weapons and Tactics Conference (AUSWEPTAC) at RAAF Williamtown, in NSW. The AUSWEPTAC is a forum coordinated by the RAAF Air Warfare Centre's 88SQN, under the Tactics and Training Directorate. The yearly conference, mirrored by our coalition partners across various combatant commands and regions, centres on a contemporary tactical problem, and invites deep specialists from multiple services and specialisations to come together and develop combined, integrated tactics. The integrated tactics provide a viable solution to government, as well as to the tactical problem if tasked. OSB contributed heavily to the final product, and this forum cultivated a level of specialist integration not previously achieved by 16 Regt.

Air Defence Artillery Fire Control Officer (ADAFCO) development

EX SEA HORIZON 23 OSB had the opportunity to send a member to identify and develop the potential for an ADAFCO position in the Joint environment supporting a Hobart-Class Destroyer (DDG) in Defensive Counter-Air (DCA) operations. By exposing members to the systems and procedures used by the RAN and RAAF, OSB can better prepare members of the regiment for similar roles. The continued effort to generate confidence in the wider force for ARA participation in IAMD is essential to ensuring NASAMS is fully realised as a national system.

EX VIRTUAL FLAG: COALITION 23 OSB participated in EX VFC 23, which is a USAF-led, Air Combat Command sponsored activity using virtual and constructive entities in a Synthetic Exercise (STX) environment. The exercise aim was to provide training to operational and tactical war-fighters at a theatre level in contested, degraded and operationally limited synthetic environment. OSB used this activity to test, validate and further develop its current ADAFCO capability, which will form an integral part of the NASAMS C2 Structure and Kill-Chain.

Communications Development

Tactical Data Link capability and training OSB has seen a significant level of upskilling in 2023 across the tactical data link (TDL) space. Following the inwards posting of a RAAF TDL SME/instructor, multiple OSB members have received various levels of formal TDL training, as well as on the job training with in service equipment connecting with other Regt and ADF platforms. This training and qualification is now extending into the NASAMS capability, and continued engagement with industry toward continuous improvement and capability development. TDL will play a large role in the success of 16 Regt, and its NASAMS integration within the joint force. Achievements this year are forming the foundations for this continued integration through to FOC.

NMC The introduction of NASAMS has driven the rapid advancement of C3 within the unit, to ensure command, control and communications elements are able to integrate with the Joint force. While the small team in the Network Management Cell (NMC) has continued to support ready now requirements, the interoperability of NASAMS has been at the forefront of NMC planning to ensure that the unit has a robust PACE plan to support not only the current communications infrastructure, but remains integrated as Army continues to modernise the Land network.

1st Division & DJFHQ - J5 Effects

Introduction

This year the J5 Effects staff at Headquarters 1st Division (HQ 1 Div) have prioritised three key

Internal Upskilling

This year has seen HQ 1 Div continue to contribute to the professional development and implementation of effects focused and broader joint training. This included instructor support to the Joint Fires and Effects Staff Officers Course (JFETSOC), Joint CIMIC Staff Planning Course (JCSPC), Information Officers Staff Officer Course and Australian Command and Staff

Course (ACSC). Of note, 2022 also served as an opportunity for select staff to attend the US Joint Targeting School, furthering individual professional development and the enhancement of HQ 1 Div internal targeting procedures. These activities are of significant benefit and importance to HQ 1 Div as they contribute to individual and organisational development within the realm of targeting and effects.

Conclusion

It has been another busy year for the six full-time members of the Joint Effects staff. Our support to the development of a deployable, survivable and resilient headquarters, our support to modernisation and our support to training are only a brief snapshot of the ongoing work. This year continues to provide opportunities and challenges that enable the branch to identify areas for improvement, enhance integration with coalition partner nations, emphasise strategic messaging and strengthen our contribution to the wider ADF effects community.



A MEMBERSHIP FORM IS LOCATED IN THE ASSOCIATIONS AND ORGANISATIONS SECTION

16th Regiment History Supplement

A Reflection on the History of Army Air Defence in the Missile Age

Warrant Officer Class Two Nathan Price

November 2023 saw 16 Regiment RAA, specifically a force element led by 110 Battery, conduct the first live fire of the National Advanced Surface to Air Missile System (NASAMS). As the first AIM-120B missile leaped from its rail into the stormy Woomera sky, a new chapter of Army Ground Based Air Defence in the missile age had begun – continuing a legacy that has now spanned 53 years.

The equipment history of Army's Ground Based Air Defence Missile capability began in 1970 with the introduction of the Infra-Red Redeye Surface to Air Missile System. However, the moves to acquire a GBAD missile system for Army actually began 10 years earlier in early 1960 with the proposal to procure the US designed Radar guided HAWK Missile. At this stage in time Australia had been committed to the Malayan Emergency since 1948 and had also participated in the Korean War seven years earlier.

It was becoming increasingly evident that the Army's pre-World War Two 40mm Bofors Anti-Aircraft gun systems were fast becoming obsolete based on the rapidly increasing speed and operating altitudes of likely threat aircraft. HAWK was not to be however, as the RAAF had procured the broadly similar (though less mobile and longer ranged) British Bloodhound Missile in the same period and the case for two overlapping systems was not supported by government. The Army had already made extensive preparations however with the 111th Light Anti-Aircraft Battery re-structuring to accommodate this system and had commenced training in the areas that were required transition from the 40mm Bofors gun system. The Battery

had gone as far as being renamed the 111th Surface to Air Guided Weapons Battery.

Despite HAWK being rejected, the intensification of the cold war throughout the 1950s and 1960s meant the possible threat from a Soviet equipped Indonesia post Konfrantasi still required that Army Ground Based Air Defence be improved. So, in 1970 the US Redeye Surface to Air Missile System (first fielded by the US in 1962) was acquired by the Army for use in the newly raised 16th Light Anti-Aircraft Regiment at Woodside South Australia to complement and eventually replace the ageing 40mm Mk12 Bofors Gun.

The Redeye was a 'heat-seeking' first generation shoulder launched system with an effective range of 3-4km tail chase situations only – greatly limiting its ability to effectively engage aircraft prior to them releasing weapons. That said, it was one of the only options that was highly mobile alongside manoeuvre forces and within Australia's local region in addition to being reasonably capable against threat aircraft likely to be fielded by Australia's near neighbours. The Redeye was issued to 110 LAA BTY initially whilst 111 LAA Battery continued to maintain the Bofors guns.

111 Bty would transition to Redeye in 1971 in response to 110 Bty's closure due to staffing shortages linked to Australia's progressive withdrawal from Vietnam. 111 Bty would operate both weapon systems until the 6th of June 1973 when the 40mm Bofors was paraded for the last time at Woodside Barracks and was withdrawn from Army service.

In 1977 the Australian Government signed a deal to purchase the British Aerospace Rapier Surface to Air Missile system, this was not to wholly replace the Redeye, but would provide a complementary capability, on the 1st of July 1978 the 110th Air Defence Battery was re-raised to operate this system, (16th Light Anti-Aircraft Regiment and 111th Light Anti-Aircraft Battery had been re-named 16th Air Defence Regiment (Light) and 111th Air Defence Battery (Light) on 18th of April 1974).

Even though 110 BTY and 111 BTY were co-located at Woodside Barracks, 111 AD BTY (LT) was an independent Battery (and had been since 1978) as a Divisional asset under admin control of 16 Regiment. This remained the case until 1995 when the Battery was formally moved fully within the Regiment's command structure.

Rapier differed from Redeye in that it was an optical Semi-Active Command Line of Sight

(SACLOS) system with a range of about 6km. However, it was far less portable than Redeye, requiring numerous trucks and landrovers to tow the systems into location. This being said, when it was emplaced, it provided a much greater capability as it could engage targets from any approach angle, and, from 1981 the DN181 Radar Tracker was introduced which gave the system 24-hour all-weather capability.

Rapier represented a further acknowledgement of the changing nature of the air threat where aircraft could reliably attack quickly and without presenting themselves for long enough to use a gun or Infra-red system to engage. Against regional air forces Rapier remained effective until at least the mid-1990s though enhancements continued with the upgraded B1-M Rapier being procured in 2002.

By the early 1980s it was clear that Redeye was no longer suitable for the Army's Air Defence needs and in 1987 the Regiment returned to the Bofors brand with the acquisition of the Robot System 70 (RBS70) Surface to Air Missile System to replace the now Redeye. This weapon was issued to 111th Air Defence Battery (Light) who provided a capability that was more deployable than Rapier alongside the Army's lighter and higher readiness forces. Rapier was retained by 110 Battery as it continued to provide a good all-weather capability against likely threats.

The First RBS-70 live fire was conducted in September 1987 at the Woomera Test Range, the first Detachment Commander was Bombardier Inger Lawes, who continue on to become Commanding Officer of the 16th Air Defence Regiment, LTCOL Lawes is the only Air Defender in 16 Regiment's history to achieve this remarkable progression.

The RBS70 itself was another all-aspect SACLOS system like the Rapier. Unlike the Rapier it was laser beam-riding and (initially) purely optical. Despite this limitation to daylight and 'good enough' weather the RBS70 combined the high portability of the Redeye with the all-aspect capability of the Rapier making it especially capable against low level attack aircraft and battlefield helicopters potentially threatening Army assets. The RBS70 would go on to gain 24-hour capability with the adoption of the Portable Surveillance and Target Acquisition Radar (PSTAR) in 1997 along with the Clip-on Night Device (COND) and later 'BORC' (which, as best anyone can tell, is a Swedish fairy-tale character). Later adoption of the Giraffe Agile Multi Beam Radar and the

RBS-70 remains highly capable against contemporary UAV and helicopter threats as demonstrated by its recent employment in Ukraine.

In 1990, 111 AD BTY (LT) deployed Australian Surface to Air Missiles on operations for the first time in history in response to Iraqi's Invasion of Kuwait, the RBS-70 was to be positioned on HMAS Success. The novel application of an Army air defence system on a Navy supply ship was done to provide the otherwise lightly armed vessel a degree of protection against low level air threats and particularly small armed speedboats which were common in the Gulf. 111 Bty was awarded a commendation from the Royal Australian Navy for their work. RBS-70 would be deployed again in 2003 during the Second Gulf War in the same role.

In 2003 it was announced that Rapier was to be retired and in 2005 110 AD BTY fired its last Rapier Missile at the Woomera Test Range. 110 Battery was then equipped with the RBS-70 making 16 Regiment a single system unit, in 2011 the Regiment was re-structured as a Composite Regiment with a diluted "Air Land" focus. The details of this are outside the scope of this article, but the strategic situation at the time was such that the ADF could afford to reduce its ground based air and missile defence capability by two thirds without undue risk to Australia or its interests.

In February 2019 approval was given to acquire the Norwegian made National Advanced Surface to Air Missile System (NASAMS). Since that time Industry, CASG and 16 Regiment have been working closely to bring this system into service with the first live fire of the system bring conducted over the period 14-15 November 2023 at Woomera Test Range. The NASAMS system is a significant departure from previous systems employed by the Regiment in both its mission set and technology base. As currently provisioned, a NASAMS equipped air defence battery is capable of engaging as many targets as it has missiles for – simultaneously. This capability is facilitated by the use of active radar missiles (AIM-120 AMRAAMS) and a family of Australian designed and built CEA Technologies phased array radars. As demonstrated by the Ukrainian Armed Forces in defence of their homeland, the system has proven to be exceptionally effective against extreme low altitude cruise missiles and long range attack UAS. In Australia's context, clearly laid out in the recent Defence Strategic Review, this capability has become increasingly relevant

given the proliferation of both these types of threats in the region. NASAMS' modular nature also makes integrating new weapons and sensors achievable, giving it expanded capabilities against more advanced and/or prolific threats.

Final Operating Capability for NASAMS within 16 Regiment is planned for 2026 and with the impending retirement of RBS70, 16 Regiment will be operating a single system, with a single purpose for the first time in 15 years. As custodians of Army's surface-to-air missile capability, 16 Regiment has clearly evolved with the ebb-and-flow of Australia's strategic situation. The fact that the Regiment now operates the highest capacity, furthest reaching missile system it has ever has speaks to the looming security challenges faced by Army, the ADF and Australia.

Author: WO2 Nathan Price joined 16 Regiment in 1991 and has been a career air-defence soldier ever since. His long-term work in both collecting and studying the history of the Regiment has earned him the title of unofficial 16 Regiment historian.



'A great honour': RAA granted Freedom of Entry to Palmerston

Fia Walsh

The NT News September 23, 2023

More than 200 soldiers wielding bayonets and swords, four M777 Howitzer artillery guns, bagpipes and drums have marched through the Palmerston streets on Friday, in celebration of 50 years of service by 8th/12th Regiment, Royal Australian Artillery.



A division of of more than 200 soldiers from 8th/12th Regiment, RA taking part in a Freedom of Entry march through Palmerston.

The Freedom of Entry march took place at Goyder Square from 5.30pm, coinciding with the Palmerston markets. It is a tradition dating back to medieval times when trusted military units would be granted Freedom of Entry to walled towns to replenish food and supplies.



Lieutenant Colonel Sam Colclough Commanding Officer on parade.

Commanding Officer of the Regiment, Lieutenant Colonel Sam Colclough said it was an honour to accept the highest accolade a town could award a military unit.

"It's such a great honour for our team," he said, speaking at a rehearsal for the march at Robertson Barracks on Thursday.

"The Regiment was formed 50 years ago, but it's been here in Palmerston since 1999, our soldiers live in this community, they work here every day, we have strong links with the people of Palmerston, so on our 50th birthday it wouldn't seem right to not acknowledge them.

"We've been invited there by the Lord Mayor and the council of the City of Palmerston to celebrate our Regiments birthday and demonstrate our strong links to the community."



Commanding Officer 8th/12th Regiment, Lieutenant Colonel Sam Colclough.

As part of the ceremony, Lieutenant Colonel Colclough was issued a “Challenge” by an NT Police Officer symbolically guarding the city. He then presented an official scroll giving the regiment the right to parade through the streets with weapons drawn, band playing and a banner of Queen Elizabeth II flying.



Commander 1st Brigade Brigadier Nick Foxall, AM, DSM, Mayor Athina Pascoe-Bell and Colonel Commandant MAJGEN Craig Furini AM, CSC.



8th/12th Regiment, RAA taking part in a Freedom of Entry march through Palmerston.

The 8th/12th Regiment was formed at the Holsworthy Barracks on 16 November 1973

through the amalgamation of the 8th Medium Regiment and the 12th Field Regiment.

It provides artillery support to the 1st Brigade based in Darwin and is currently equipped with 155mm M777 Howitzers – a 4.2 tonne weapon capable of firing rounds more than 20km.



NT Police Officer issues the Challenge to Lieutenant Colonel Colclough presenting an official scroll giving 8th/12th Regiment the right to parade through the streets with swords drawn, bayonets fixed, drums beating, band playing and the banner flying through Palmerston.



Corey Radke, Bailey Butler, Tristan Williams, Trace Holmes, Daniel Zakoc and Xander Hanekom at the Freedom of Entry.



Commanding Officer, Lieutenant Colonel Sam Colclough, rehearsing for Freedom of Entry.

Note: All photographs by Pema Tamang Pakhrin.

Capability- JF-Army

LAND COMBAT SUPPORT PROGRAM: JOINT FIRES – ARMY AND AIR AND MISSILE DEFENCE

*Colonel Charles Slinger Director, Land Combat Support Program, Systems & Integration Branch
Army Headquarters*

The Land Combat Support Program has been central to realising the step-change in capabilities that are evolving the Regiment. With the highly successful introduction into service of LAND 19 Phase 7B Short Range Ground Based Air Defence delivering the NASAMS to 16th Regiment, and Government approval of Land 8113 Phase 1 Tranche 1 Long Range Fires seeing a battery being established equipped with HIMARS (rockets and missiles), the regiment is in the middle of a radical shift in its capabilities. At the same time LAND 8116 Protected Mobile Fires will deliver the first self-propelled howitzers to 4th Regiment from late next year, complemented with likely acquisition of CEA Technologies Multi Mission Array Radars (to be approved by Government from 2024) delivering a highly capable weapon locating radar to support the close fight, enable long range strike, and augment the Joint sensor network. While all of this is happening, the Program is progressing submissions to Government to accelerate, enhance and expand Army's Long Range Fires capabilities. It is an exciting and challenging time.

We are also adapting to strategic circumstances highlighted by the Defence Strategic Review (DSR). Army has been directed to optimise for littoral manoeuvre operations as part of an Integrated Force that is prepared for war in our region. This isn't the first time: 9th Australian Division fought in Africa and the Middle East in 1941-42 before returning to Australia to re-equip and reorganise ahead of their amphibious landing at Lae in 1943. While we have the luxury

of reorganising and re-equipping out of contact, it still demands a sudden and rapid shift in focus, and with it resources. The Regiment is expanding this year with the establishment of 10th Brigade (under FORCOMD), production of the AS-9 and AS-10 (self-propelled howitzers) in Australia, continued delivery of NASAMS platforms and facilities construction, and Introduction Into Service of HIMARS, with an initial capability expected from 2026-27.

The Regiment is at the forefront of Army and Defence modernisation – and is central to the DSR Government approved recommendations: to precisely strike targets at longer range and expand and accelerate Army's Long Range Fires (Land & Maritime Strike) capabilities. NASAMS has also provided a step-change in capability, and offers the first building block to the Integrated Air and Missile Defence Program series of capabilities. The monumental efforts of all those involved will see modern capability in the hands of our Gunners, years ahead of originally scheduled. The Program and associated projects can deliver the platforms and facilities; the continued input from the Regiment is now critical to mature how we train and fight.

Delivering the scale of projects in the time we have been given is no easy task. A massive thanks is due to our teams in the regiments, Delivery Groups, and wider Army Headquarters for their dedication and talent in making this modernisation campaign possible.

My team will endeavour to conduct as much face-to-face business with 10th Brigade, regiments and parent headquarters in the near future. I continue to seek your patience as we gain clarity of the DSR, Accelerated Capability Review and Army Plan outcomes; with much of this coming to light in early 2024.

Army Headquarters Projects Update

JOINT FIRES MODERNISATION: THE JOINT FIRES – MODERNISATION (JF-M) TEAM IS RESPONSIBLE FOR LAND 8113-1 LONG RANGE FIRES, LAND 8113-2A MULTI-MISSION ARRAY RADAR AND LAND 4100-2 LAND-BASED MARITIME STRIKE.

IT IS ALSO RESPONSIBLE FOR MANAGING THE AUSTRALIAN CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE PRECISION STRIKE MISSILE (PrSM) MEMORANDUM OF UNDERSTANDING WITH THE US GOVERNMENT.

In 2023, the key focus for the team was responding to the Defence Strategic Review, and the Government direction for an 'accelerated and expanded' long-range fires capability.

... basically conducting two-four years of capability development work within seven months.

The team achieved Combined Pass approval of the LAND 8113-1B Additional High Mobility Artillery Rocket System [HIMARS] and Precision Strike Missile [PrSM] project in late November 2023, basically conducting two-four years of capability development work within seven months. This project will see the expansion of the first battery to a full regiment of three batteries, with operational support and combat-service support batteries. The project will also deliver new resupply vehicles, munitions, and a new regimental barracks at the Edinburgh Defence Precinct under command of 10th Brigade.

This achievement will see a real acceleration of Defence's capability by up to seven-years, with a plan for 14th Regiment to be land and maritime strike capable, out to ~500km, from 2028.

Other achievements this year include:

- Scoping visit to the Singaporean Defence Force for possible HIMARS training and logistic alignment
- Dummy rocket pod lifting trials on HX77, 40M vehicles, and on the HMAS Adelaide LHD
- Support to the Avalon Airshow, including attending the US Ambassador's visit and 17th Field Artillery Brigade visit for the HIMARS

- Gaining approval for suitable 10th Brigade interim facilities
- Receiving six rocket pods gratis for training purposes
- Participating in a UK/US/AS trilateral workshop for PrSM Increment 2 Co-development Memorandum of Understanding, and the Procurement, Sustainment and Future Development Memorandum of Understanding
- Synchronising with the new Guided Weapon and Explosive Ordnance (GWEO) Group with domestic assembly and manufacturing proposals for HIMARS munitions.

In 2024, the sub-program will continue developing key project submissions for Government approval, delivering a weapon locating radar and a land-based maritime strike capability.

The counter-fires cell under JF-M has been focussed primarily on securing a future for counter-fires capabilities in Army. The principal capability has been the Multi-Mission Array radar (MMAR), which are CEAOPS radars delivered as part of LAND 8113-2A. The risk mitigation and requirements setting for CEAOPS radars is progressing well, with all documentation set for Capability Gate Review ahead of Second Pass. The system will be a significant step-change from previous WLR capabilities that the RAA has had, and will see the reinvigoration of counter-fires (formerly Artillery Intelligence) expertise. The raising of the capability will be conducted as part of the realisation of 14th Regiment.

...has been focussed primarily on securing a future for counter-fires capabilities in Army.

Development of passive radars continues to progress well, with close coordination between Land Combat Support Program and Land Intelligence, Surveillance, Reconnaissance and Electronic Warfare Program, supporting user units at 16th Regiment, Regional Force Surveillance Units and Special Operations Command.

The Counter small UAS (CsUAS) cell currently sits within JF-M. Chief of Army is the Capability Manager across Defence, and there is a significant amount of interest across Army, the Joint Force, whole-of-Government, industry, and coalition partners. The cell has developed

ADF governance documents, informed submissions for changes to the Defence Act, supported Army Innovation Day 23, supported several Army Minors projects, supported Agile Shield field demonstrations, reinvigorated a Capability Manager battle rhythm, and developed an array of concept papers. Concept demonstrations and field activities will continue in 2024, including work with 2nd Australian Division.

In addition to core remit, the team has been the representational front for many futures and experimentation activities; this includes support to experimentation across Integrated Air & Missile Defence (IAMD), joint targeting, counter-robotics and automated systems, and developing long range fires and direct contributions to Multi Domain Strike concepts.

... reinvigorated a Capability Manager battle rhythm, and developed an array of concept papers.

Joint Fires Army: Throughout the year Joint Fires – Army (JF-A) continued to manage the introduction of a number of new and exciting capabilities while sustaining an increasingly complex fleet of digital systems, ammunition, and platforms.

In the new capability space, we saw the declaration of the LAND 17 Phase 2 Digital Terminal Control System Next Generation Initial Operational Capability, which represents a significant milestone in the RAA's digital fires journey – seamlessly linking cutting edge sensors and the next generation of fighting vehicles and aircraft into artillery's digital kill chain. LAND 17-2 remains on-track to achieve declaration of its Full Operational Capability by mid-2025.

We have also taken delivery, and commenced integration, of ammunition acquired under LAND 17-1C2 Future Artillery Ammunition. This ammunition fleet will increase the range and lethality of both the M777A2 and the AS9 Huntsman. It is expected units will commence live firing the Assegai family of ammunition in late-2024. Additionally, production of the first batches of Huntsman vehicles (AS9 and AS10) has commenced under LAND 8116 Protected Mobile Fires for the scheduled delivery of the first vehicles in late-2025. In the meantime, testing and integration work continues across three continents to deliver this truly world-leading capability.

The joint fires fleet has faced some challenges this year. We continue with the M777A2 mid-life refresh, which will see the remaining fleet overhauled and see it continue firing for the remainder of its service life. This occurred against a backdrop of increasing pressure on the global artillery supply chain affecting lead times for spares. There have also been challenges retaining a baseline with the US AFATDS with a number of new communications bearers entering ADF service. In addition to this work, the team has supported the ongoing certification of ammunition and digital systems across not only the M777A2 fleet but also the 60 and 81mm mortars.

Air & Missile Defence-Army: 2023 was a significant year for the AMD-A community, with LAND 19 Phase 7B Short Range Ground Based Air Defence [SR GBAD] achieving Initial Operating Capability in December. The culminating activity was the successful live-fire at Woomera in mid-November. Multiple AIM-120B missiles were fired from canister launchers, with CEATAC, CEAOPS and Electro Optical/Infra Red sensors feeding the Fire Direction Centre for a very successful firing. This event validated several years of hard work across the team and industry, and validated the training that has occurred during introduction into service activities. The live-fire was very well executed and garnered high praise from international observers at the speed and efficiency of the practice.

... seamlessly linking cutting edge sensors and the next generation of fighting vehicles and aircraft into artillery's digital kill chain.

The integrated project team, which has included Capability Acquisition & Sustainment Group, Army Headquarters, 16th Regiment, and industry has become the exemplar for how projects should proceed, achieving excellent results. An important contributing factor for the integrated project team has been continuity in key positions – personnel such as LTCOL Paul McKay (Project Manager FIC/ILS) and Owen Horsfield (Project Director LAND 19-7B) have been instrumental. As it now stands, the ADF's enhanced National Advanced Surface to Air Missile System (eNASAMS) capability is recognised as the world's best. From what has been observed in the Ukraine, eNASAMS has proven to be a very prudent capability option for the ADF's future needs: the very high

proportion of successful engagements against cruise missile threats, as an example, has been very impressive.

Legacy RBS-70 and Giraffe Agile Multi Beam (GAMB) equipment will gradually be transitioned out of service, allowing 16th Regiment to focus on training and receipt of further eNASAMS.

Lightweight Multi Mode Radar (LMMR) training has transitioned to 9th Regiment, who will partake in CsUAS field demonstrations in 2024. The team has been heavily involved with AIR 6500 Phase 1 Joint Air Battle Management System and AIR 6502 Phase 1 Medium Range Ground Based Air Defence [MR GBAD] planning, which is intended to realise significant IAMD capability over the coming decade.

Multiple AIM-120B missiles were fired from canister launchers, ...

Army's IAMD capability will progressively get further 'operationalised' throughout 2024, especially as we mature relationships across the air domain such as the Air Operations Centre in Headquarters Joint Operations Command – LTCOL Nick Wells will lead this push. The successful international engagement that has picked up over the past three-years (Patriot live fire, LAAD Stinger live fire, Japanese ChuSAM live fire and multinational IAMD seminars), will continue into 2024 and 2025.

The team has been heavily involved with the joint futures planners, analysing the joint force requirements for land-based IAMD capability. Outcomes will be available once the Accelerated Capability Review prioritisation is formalised (~April 2024).

10th Brigade – Fires Formation



THE NEWLY ACTIVATED 10TH BRIGADE IS ONE OF THE SIGNATURE FORMATIONS FOR THE ARMY'S TRANSFORMATION, AND EMPLOYS TARGETING, OPERATIONAL LEVEL LONG-RANGE FIRES, AND AIR AND MISSILE DEFENCE. THE 10TH BRIGADE WILL INTEGRATE INTO A WHOLE OF DEFENCE RESPONSE ACROSS MULTIPLE DOMAINS IN COMPETITION AND CONFLICT.

The 10th Brigade is an organisation with an inherently Joint mindset, centralised on Long Range Fires (LRF) and Air and Missile Defence (AMD) capabilities in support of Joint Force operational manoeuvre. Our Army has recognised that change is quickening and converging, and that the need for Land Forces to prepare for conflict on land and from the land into other domains at unprecedented ranges is fast approaching. The 10th Brigade is a response to this changing strategic environment, and part of a wider recognition of ADF's requirement for a robust deterrence strategy, underpinned by a Joint Force approach, to meet the objectives of Shape, Deter and Respond. To achieve this the DSR has directed a significant investment in new Fires assets to support the Joint Force, and the 10th Brigade will persistently enable multi-domain and combined arms operations across the competition continuum.

Role of the 10th Brigade

The 10th Brigade generates a Joint Land Force contribution to multi-domain effects in support of national strategic interests. The Brigade provides Land Based Strike and Short-Range Ground Based Air Defence and Target Acquisition capabilities in conflict to defend and deny, and posture in competition to contribute to the shape, influence and deter effects along Australia's approaches.

The 10th Brigade will enable multi-domain combined arms operations across the competition continuum.

The 10th Brigade will enable multi-domain combined arms operations across the competition continuum. While an Army asset, it will empower the Joint Force to quickly respond to crises, compete below the threshold of conflict, deter aggression, and resist capable near-peer threats. At its core it will be a robust combined arms organisation with capabilities optimised to contribute to large-scale Joint combat operations.

The guidance concepts in the structure and operational models for the 10th Brigade are the ADF's Concept for Multi-Domain Strike and Joint Integrated AMD. The central idea is to form an integrated system in which effects, enablers, and information from the five domains will be synchronised and employed to deter and strike at adversaries from range, protect our own forces, and enable Joint Force manoeuvre.

Environmental and Strategic Context

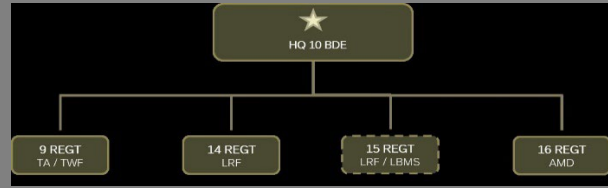
Strategic competitors and adversaries are increasingly blurring the distinction between peace and war, across domains and geographically, to create tactical, operational, and strategic stand-off. They are also more readily competing below the threshold of armed conflict making deterrence for Australia complex and challenging. The environment is increasingly multifaceted, with change as the only enduring characteristic. Potential adversaries are continuing to enhance existing capacity and developing new threat systems that utilise advanced methods and technologies. Moreover, new weapons are being introduced into the region that have increased range, speed, precision and lethality, placing Australian military forces at greater risk over longer distances.

These Future Fires and AMD systems must not be viewed as individual capabilities, but component parts of a wider Joint system.

The ability to operate at range and to penetrate adversary systems to enable Joint operations and effects is critical. Part of this is optimised LRF and AMD capabilities to ultimately support a Joint Force. Investment in LRF, AMD and enhanced munitions development will enable the 10th Brigade to prepare and contribute as part of the Joint Force. These Future Fires and AMD systems must not be viewed as individual capabilities, but component parts of a wider Joint system.

The 10th Brigade will provide capability-sets on Australia's multi-domain approaches, generating operational reach to permit manoeuvre and sustainment of disaggregated operations. Manoeuvre forces will protect the strike capability, and the strike capability will in turn enable manoeuvre to support further strike. It is critical to acknowledge that the capabilities resident in the 10th Brigade are part of larger Joint, Coalition and whole-of-government effects apparatus, and the initial structure and roles at activation are not an endstate, but the foundation from which capabilities will evolve and expand.

Structure and Roles



Brigade Headquarters. The role of the 10th Brigade HQ and its assigned staff is to provide expertise across a broad range of functional areas. These areas include the mission command and administrative supervision of the assigned regiments and units, and any attachments or supporting units, as required. The HQ will also deliver small deployable teams employed to provide external Joint fires planning, targeting coordination and integration between Services, HQJOC and deployed JFECCs. The HQ will also possess a standing role and responsibility for generating Divisional JFECCs.

9 Regt (STA). 9 Regt currently operates predominantly mortars; however, will evolve to primarily operate LCMR, MRUAS, NUAS and SUAS, transitioning to a breadth of STA-based capabilities throughout 2022-25. 9 Regt is scheduled to transfer into the 10th Brigade in 2024 to set the conditions for future fires capabilities growth and scalability.

14 Regt (LRF). 14 Regt will operate Army's LRF capability in support of the AOF to shape, strike and counter threats as an effector and the contribution of MDS and A2AD. Additionally, it will provide Army's Land Based Maritime Strike (LBMS), or an interim capability solution, generating the ability to target maritime/littoral platforms, formations, and Sea Line of Communications via select munition types.



Second LRF Regt. A second Regiment of LRF will expand Army's capability in support of the AOF to shape, strike and counter threats as an effector and primarily contribute to LBMS. This Regt effects will be further determined on the platform / capability it is imbued with upon raise / establishment.

16 Regt (AMD). 16 Regt will operate Army's AMD capability to provide force protection for Joint Forces against air and surface-to-surface fires through SRGBAD, and support Theatre-wide defence of critical assets and national interests.

The Regt provides Controller and Coordination capability to the Theatre Air Control system, on order becoming a Sector Air Defence Command, with control over Joint and Coalition AMD assets in designated Sectors. 16 Regt is scheduled to transfer into the 10th Brigade in 2024.



Operational Employment

The 10th Brigade is designed to set the conditions for the Joint Force to fight credibly within an integrated campaign against threats with portable lethality and larger adversary systems. Specifically, this involves the penetration of adversary airspace and striking with long range fires, to deter attack and respond when needed. The objective is to provide Army with the instruments to negate some of what strategic competitors have done with A2AD by means of air and missile defences. At times these capabilities will reverse the conventional perspective on air-land arrangements, where air power clears the way for ground manoeuvre, with land-based fires and air assets suppressing adversary air defence (SEAD) and standoff weapons to create gaps and protection for aerial manoeuvre. When enabled, this will also see 10th Brigade elements operating and persisting inside adversary air defence zones, creating corridors and access for air, maritime and multi-domain forces to exploit.

The principles and considerations that have always guided Australian Gunners will endure: flexibility, versatility, responsiveness and reach, and the ongoing quest for accuracy.

The 10th Brigade will generate modular force elements based on individual capabilities that can

be scaled and combined in ways to optimise and contribute to the conduct of Joint Operations. These forces are building blocks for commanders to employ to disaggregate, distribute, and concentrate forces and effects in cooperation, competition and conflict. The 10th Brigade have been developed to enhance Army's ability to certify, train and operationally integrate functions including integrated air and missile defence and strike capabilities, and to support Army's overall contribution to Multi-Domain operations. The 10th Brigade will deliver a stable and task-organised structure and baseline capability to meet likely missions and tasks as the Army's primary contributor to theatre effects and shaping within the Joint Force.

Conclusion

The 10th Brigade will be the Army's primary contribution to future Joint operational manoeuvre. This article is intended to provide a preliminary outline of how the brigade will be structured, how it functions, and to highlight the Joint nature of execution. The concepts surrounding strike, multi-domain operations, Joint IAMD, and overall Joint targeting continue to evolve. As it stands, this is not a destination, but the foundation for continued evolution and development of the Army land-based operational fires and effects.

For the Royal Regiment of Australian Artillery, this means new and exciting capabilities, and an expansion of technical, tactical, and operational expertise and opportunity, along with growth of criticality in Australia's national defence architecture. However, while the technology will change, platforms will be introduced, and new procedures will replace outdated methods. The principles and considerations that have always guided Australian Gunners will endure: flexibility, versatility, responsiveness and reach, and the ongoing quest for accuracy. The 10th Brigade will generate a formation-sized composite of teams of Joint fires and air defence professionals that provide force elements persistently capable of rapid deployment to contribute to creating dilemmas for would-be adversaries, and to ensure a credible contribution to protecting the ADF Joint warfighting capability.

Missile force goes to Adelaide as combat troops go north

The Australian, Monday, September 25, 2023

BEN PACKHAM

FOREIGN AFFAIRS AND DEFENCE CORRESPONDENT

A NEW ARMY BRIGADE WILL BE ESTABLISHED IN ADELAIDE TO OPERATE MOBILE LONG-RANGE STRIKE AND AIR DEFENCE BATTERIES UNDER A MAJOR SHAKE-UP OF THE SERVICE THAT WILL SEE KEY COMBAT UNITS MOVED FROM SOUTH AUSTRALIA TO THE TOP END.

The Australian can reveal the army's new "order of battle" will be unveiled later this week, implementing recommendations of the independent Defence Strategic Review to restructure the army for operations in the island chains to the country's north.

It will re-raise the army's World War I-era 10th Brigade, which saw action on the Western Front, creating a "future-focused" unit to operate High Mobility Artillery Rocket System (HIMARS) and National Advanced Surface-to-Air Missile System (NASAMS) capabilities.

In the army's biggest structural change in more than a decade, up to 1000 infantry and armoured regiment soldiers are to be relocated from Adelaide to Darwin and potentially Townsville, in a move that will cause disruptions for many Defence families.

The new missile unit will be far from Australia's northern approaches, which the DSR said should be the Australian Defence Force's "primary area of

military interest", but its SA location will offer access to the world-class Cultana and Woomera training ranges.

US Studies Centre defence program director Peter Dean, who supported DSR leads Stephen Smith and Angus Houston, said there was "no perfect place" to locate the new units, but -Adelaide offered superior training opportunities.

"It's about the ranges," he said. "It's the only place you can fire them and do training properly. (The missile batteries) are easy to get to the north via railway or air."

The original 10th Brigade was established as an infantry unit in 1912, serving in France and Belgium during WWI, and was a reserve unit at the start of WWII before it was disbanded in 1942.

US Studies Centre defence program director Peter Dean, who supported DSR leads Stephen Smith and Angus Houston, said there was "no perfect place" to locate the new units, but -Adelaide offered superior training opportunities.

Soldiers from the 10th/27th Battalion, Royal South Australia Regiment conduct a live fire attack with US Army soldiers in Puslatpur, Indonesia, during Exercise Super Garuda Shield 2023. Photo: Defence

The government announced in August that it would more than double its order of Lockheed Martin HIMARS launchers to 42, for delivery from 2026-27.



The NASAMS canister launcher firing an AMRAAM Missile

The army has introduced Kongsberg-Raytheon –NASAMS batteries for short-range air defence already, and the capability is expected to be expanded for –medium-range roles as part of a new integrated air and missile defence system.

Defence Minister Richard Marles and Chief of Army Simon Stuart are scheduled to announce the army’s new structure on Thursday, which flows from the DSR’s focus on northern Australia and the government’s decision to slash the number of new infantry fighting vehicles the service will get from 450 to 129.

The latter decision meant there would be too few IFVs to share equally among the army’s three roughly similar combat brigades, requiring a reorganisation of the force.

The changes are expected to include the relocation of the 7th Battalion, Royal Australian Regiment from Adelaide’s Edinburgh Barracks to Robertson Barracks in Darwin, where it would combine with the 5th Battalion, Royal Australian Regiment.

The 1st Armoured Regiment, which operates M1A1 Abrams tanks, is also set to be moved from Adelaide, and is rumoured to be heading to Townsville, where it would be united with another tank unit – the 2nd Cavalry –Regiment.

The latter decision meant there would be too few IFVs to share equally among the army’s three roughly similar combat brigades, requiring a reorganisation of the force.

The changes reverse a 2010 decision – which cost about \$1bn at the time – to shift the units to - Adelaide because the wet season was making year-round training too –difficult.

Darwin’s remoteness was also difficult for families, making it harder for the army to hold on to personnel.

The DSR was clear on the need to refocus Australia’s military power in northern Australia, saying the army “must be optimised for littoral operations in our northern land and maritime - spaces”.

Retired major general Fergus McLachlan, a former commanding officer of the 1st Armoured Regiment, said he was concerned that shifting combat units out of Adelaide was undoing what had been well-considered changes.

“What we gained when we moved to Adelaide was access to quality training 12 months a year, meaning you didn’t have a monsoon that affected you for half the time,” he said.

“You doubled your effective training time and reduced the cost of dragging equipment down the Stuart Highway, which was what we were doing prior to the barracks in Adelaide being opened.”

Major General McLachlan said there were upsides to locating the army’s tanks in one place in Townsville, however, allowing the creation of a training “centre of excellence” there.

But he said the move would leave behind two generations of purpose-built tank training facilities in Darwin and Adelaide.

“I guess the question we’ve all been asking is, how do we find ourselves in a position where the billion dollars we spent moving armoured and mechanised forces to Adelaide so they can have -access to world-class training ranges is no longer valid?” Major General McLachlan said.

Australian and US soldiers watch a US Army M142 High Mobility Artillery Rocket System (HIMARS) fire in Puslatpur, Indonesia, during Exercise Super Garuda Shield 2023. Photo: Defence

Another senior military source, who declined to be identified because of the sensitivity of the matter, said one of the biggest reasons for moving army units from Darwin in the first place was that “retention was killing us”.

“Soldiers will go to Darwin once. If they get married, they might go twice. But then their families just don’t want to stay there,” the source said.

“We moved to Adelaide to try and stop the haemorrhaging of personnel, just to give families somewhere nice to live.”



Professional Papers

SURPRISE AND DECEPTION IN ARTILLERY PLANNING

Major James Casey, RAA
Army Headquarters

Introduction

Where surprise occurs, the probability of overall success is about 75 per cent. This suggests that a different mechanism is at work when surprise is present. If surprise is achieved, the probability of success is independent of force ratio. If surprise is not achieved, the probability of success is highly dependent on force ratio. This indicates quite clearly that if surprise is not achieved, the resulting fight is largely a matter of attrition.

Jim Storr¹

In a recent article published in the Australian Army Journal, I outlined how surprise and deception are poorly understood and thus poorly taught and employed in Army and offered an approach for remediation.² Consequently, Army is urgently revising doctrine with the aim of institutionalising surprise and deception in planning commencing with the Combat Officers Advanced Course in late 2023. In this article I offer an abridged treatment before discussing how artillery can contribute to achieving surprise in support of the manoeuvre commander.

A plethora of dead generals have claimed the importance of surprise³, but Army has not had an accessible way of thinking about how one achieves surprise. As an adjutant and later operations officer supporting brigade planning, I could question where the surprise and deception was in a plan, and I could emphasise the importance of having them - but I had no way of thinking about how it could be 'baked into' a plan nor did the commanders or staff. Recently I have found through informal survey that special forces officers are taught no different. It is important to consider that the pursuit of imposing surprise on an opponent is not a one-way street; as we strive

to surprise an enemy and obtain a decisive advantage, so too does the enemy. As long as we fail to incorporate surprise as the foundation of every plan, we place ourselves at the mercy of an enemy who does.

Surprise!

To mystify is to vanquish.⁴

Alexander Suvorov

Surprise is a state of disorientation created at the moment of realisation that one's perception is different from reality: the more pronounced the difference between perception and reality, the more intense the disorientation.⁵ Surprise occurs either because the circumstance was unanticipated, or because it was anticipated but one is unprepared to respond effectively. Surprise compels the enemy command system to divert from the pre-existing plan and to commence a decision cycle in response (seizes the initiative). Each affected command must depart from the original plan to design, communicate, and execute a new one whilst in contact and clouded by uncertainty.⁶ If surprise is imposed upon the enemy at every echelon of a battle, the effects are compounding: each commander is trying to formulate a new plan, nest it with their higher echelon, communicate it both up and down the chain of command, and direct its implementation. The more intense the surprise, the greater the disorientation, the longer it takes to understand the situation and respond to it, and thus the less cohesive the enemy force. Shock action (the sense of paralysis caused by sudden and overwhelming firepower) adds to this by creating a type of systemic paralysis. In this situation, the enemy's command and control apparatus becomes saturated with unexpected, fragmented,

and often conflicting or counter-intuitive directions as the system overloads. The desired effect is to dislocate enemy echelons from their superior and subordinate designs for battle.

The form of disorientation created by surprise can be thought of in two 'types': moral and material. Moral surprise is the most intense and is achieved when the enemy is caught completely unaware and unprepared when confronted with the unexpected. It astonishes the enemy and renders their design for battle void, either in whole or in significant part. Material surprise confronts the unprepared with reasonable expectation, but the enemy is unable to respond effectively; it requires a commander's assessment and intervention to respond to the departure from the plan. The difference between the two is perhaps best reflected in an analogy: a racing car driver can expect to be hit by an opponent attempting to overtake but might not be prepared for the timing and manner of the blow (material surprise). By contrast, the driver doesn't expect and isn't prepared to be confronted with a car driving in the opposite direction (moral surprise). To use a military analogy, when we deduce that we are within the maximum range of likely enemy artillery positions, being subjected to artillery fire can reasonably be expected, though we may not be prepared for it (material surprise). On the other hand, should the enemy position their artillery in a way that we believe ourselves to be outside their maximum range, it is likely that we neither expect to come under fire, nor are we prepared for it (moral surprise).

Importantly, while moral surprise is difficult to achieve once, material surprise can be generated more than once in a battle. To achieve moral or material surprise, there are six 'varieties' ('ways' in the context of 'ends, ways, and means'):⁷

1. intention – your objectives or intent for manoeuvre
2. time – when you appear
3. place – where you appear
4. force – the amount of combat power that is brought to bear (different to shock action)
5. method - how your force is grouped, arrayed, or employed
6. technology - introduction of new technology without an immediate counter

Planning to use more than one of these varieties permits redundancy in the event it is compromised, but also increases the intensity of the surprise if more than one variety is successful; thus the more surprise you incorporate into your plan, the more likely you are to achieve it and the more likely you are to succeed. We must also consider how receptive the enemy is to surprise; that is, whether the 'most dangerous' course of action they have prepared against differs from our plan. If they are well trained, experienced, and battle-tested, they are probably well versed in achieving and responding to surprise: they will learn to prepare against the probable, but account for what is possible or even preposterous.

Deception in support of surprise

Sir Winston Churchill spoke of the truth being so precious it should always be escorted by a bodyguard of lies.⁸ Deception aids the commander's achievement of surprise by preventing the enemy's perception from aligning too closely to the reality – or by presenting a completely different perception altogether which is progressively difficult at lower echelons. Importantly deception does not simply increase ambiguity. One cannot measure the 'fogginess' of the fog of war and attempts to add to an unknown variable wastes resources at the tactical (division and below) level. To be successful, deception must lead the enemy to act, or not act, in a manner that is detrimental to their designs and advantageous to one's own. An efficient and measurable method is to create a perception that conforms to the enemy's reasonable expectations but differs from reality. This is most powerful when leveraging cognitive biases (such as anchoring or availability) and allowing the enemy to 'see' what they are expecting to, while concealing a very different undertaking. Examples are widespread, no less in movies, where the 'twist' is the moment where the contrast between the perception crafted by the director and the reality is unveiled. Consider movies such as Planet of the Apes, The Sixth Sense, Inception, Fight Club, or American Psycho.

A useful analogy may be planning a surprise party. By carefully crafting a narrative common across the expected invitees, as well as the target, one may craft a perception that various conflicting obligations among invitees would preclude a party at the ideal time or place. The target may be induced to make arrangements that ensure they are physically elsewhere and thus

unable to compromise preparations, including the arrival of the partygoers. If operational security is water-tight, the perception of a normal entry to their home is shattered when they are confronted with their party. The outcome may well be moral surprise, as the party is both unexpected and the target is unprepared for the occasion. Including people in costumes, noisemakers, bright lights, and noise (an assault on the senses) may also induce shock. One reasonably expects that the target of such a deceit would take time to register what is happening, and attempt to piece together how they failed to detect the plan. One would also expect a physiological effect causing the target to be confused, struggle for words, or understand who is in the room (and what that means, such as whether people have travelled a long distance) – that effect might linger for some time.

Deception is difficult to achieve particularly below formation level, as there are limited resources with which to create a deception plan that is both plausible and likely in the enemy commander's estimate. A physical deception plan anecdotally requires approximately one third of the represented force to make a deception viable against close reconnaissance. This is a risky undertaking particularly in the attack: if one considers the force ratio reasonably expected from imposing moral surprise to be 10:1 or more, if the deception is compromised and surprise is lost before the decisive point the risk profile can be extremely high.⁹ This is a value proposition for the artillery: our assets are valuable enough for the enemy to allocate significant surveillance and reconnaissance to uncover, and the characteristics of our capabilities are such that we can manipulate the enemy's perception of our employment. It is with good reason that investment in deception, if it is used, must be adequate for the task. Of course, there are many ways to deceive beyond (and in concert with) the physical, which are well explored in Army's doctrine on deception.¹⁰ For example, dummy platforms supported by expected electromagnetic signatures.

Surprise and deception in fires

In both the offence and defence, the artillery planner can assist the manoeuvre commander in achieving surprise using the six varieties explained above (noting it is difficult to achieve surprise by technology below formation level).

In misrepresenting or concealing intention, fires may be directed at different locations, or using different ammunition or mission profiles. One

might elect to use illumination to adjust instead of high explosive, or use features nearby to adjust the fire of a battery and recording the actual targets silently (similar to registration point procedure). Making the appearance of employment and location of assets conform to what the enemy expects (locations of missile posts, radar signatures, decoys, dummies, etc.) will support concealing or misrepresenting the commander's intentions. In this respect, it is important to think beyond kinetic fires or 'artillery' and consider electronic warfare techniques other than electronic attack. Artillery planners (field, air defence, or target acquisition streams) should work closely with electronic warfare planners in building a fire support plan that extends beyond the kinetic.

Manoeuvre theory texts often concentrate on arriving at a time and place on the battlefield that the enemy does not expect and/or is unprepared for. They are the most easily facilitated varieties of surprise for manoeuvre given commanders usually have their own area of operations and can balance risk and reward on their chosen rate of advance in the offence. Indeed, time and space are used to define tempo of a land operation. Planners often overlook a key aspect; arriving at an unexpected place does not mean that one forces the enemy to adopt a contingency plan (i.e. actions on). One is not imposing surprise by presenting a situation that the enemy anticipates and is prepared for. The place of appearance must be completely different to expectation. In assisting a commander to achieve this, artillery planners must facilitate infiltration of forces likely to be vulnerable until the attack; this might require screening or blinding; using fires to destroy/misdirect/distract surveillance or reconnaissance; or using the noise of fire to conceal the movement of forces while they are vulnerable before crossing their line of departure. One might also conceal or replicate the movement of gunlines, radars, and missile posts (perhaps using decoys and dummies) to encourage the perception of an advance being slower than anticipated. With careful planning, firing on features that are behind the Forward Line of Own Troops may also aid in concealing the extent of an advance, particularly when bypassing outposts or when out of contact.

Confronting the enemy with the size, composition, and capabilities of the force brought to bear can also surprise the enemy. For artillery planners, this can be as straightforward as an observer being able to concentrate the majority of

a battalion's integral fire support assets to achieve a break-in, or massing fires (in weight of fire or duration) in a manner that isn't reasonably expected or prepared for – a sudden coordinated engagement to commence preparatory fire using more than one fire unit instead of a more lengthy engagement from a single fire unit, for example. The location of missile posts and gunlines may be well forward to engage much further than the enemy believes feasible, affecting their choice of manoeuvre corridors. The clandestine insertion of unexpected capabilities or reinforcements (operational security being distinct from deception), such as employing larger fire units or platforms not expected in the area of operations, may negate the strengths of the enemy's plan. The sudden appearance of Weapon Locating Radars contributing to the counterbattery fight, or sited in unexpected places, could be an example here.

Surprise by method can be challenging, as it relies on the methods employed to differ from established norms. Simply dispersing missile posts, guns, or radars does not necessarily vary from established patterns. The grouping of guns, radars, and missiles and the employment of them requires deviation from established patterns such as those found in doctrine, Standard Operating Procedures or Tactics, Techniques, and Procedures. Divergence from expected methods might include such actions as conducting preparatory fire on positions that won't be attacked; ensuring fires are 'on call' until a silent attack is compromised triggering a heavy initial artillery engagement to regain the initiative; or changing the sequence in which effects are rehearsed/conducted to break a pattern. It is in this regard that effective deception, as well as concealing the presence of certain capabilities (operational security) can be most useful to artillery planners. Pistol guns in an anti-tank/direct fire role have been used, such as the defence of Tobruk; once tanks are separated from their infantry and canalised into a salient, they can be ambushed from front and flanks to devastating effect.

Measuring success

Surprise is difficult to both achieve and measure in a useful timeframe – there is no immediate scale against which to measure how much perception and reality differ, nor how intense the disorientation will be. This can only be assessed after battle (such as from battle damage assessments, prisoners of war, or in texts

published post-conflict). We can use indicators and warnings to ascertain what the enemy believes to be true, but below formation level, they are based more on likelihood than certainty. Similarly, we cannot predict how the enemy will react once reality dawns on them, if it dawns on them at all. Planning must be thorough, first with a clear understanding of indicators that will aid in determining if surprise can be achieved, and second whether the plan has been compromised before it can be effective.

In the first instance, indicators and warnings require a focussed reconnaissance and surveillance plan, with priority information requirements feeding the assessment on whether the plan to achieve surprise (including deception) has been effective. This will require consideration during wargaming of what one should expect to see if the plan is compromised, and what actions are required if the plan is compromised at different points – there may still be time to capitalise if surprise is lost early in the operation, particularly if reorientation renders the enemy vulnerable for a short time. This must be balanced with the opportunity to create surprise across echelons of the operation, knowing that material surprise can be generated more than once in a battle. In the second instance, constant understanding of the enemy's orientation is vital to determining if the plan is compromised. This is for several reasons, no less that the enemy's surveillance and reconnaissance make concealing reality difficult. This also requires sober consideration for the commander: without achieving surprise, one confronts the enemy with a plan that has almost certainly been wargamed against. Even worse, an astute enemy will seek to impose surprise, too.

Once in contact, particularly below formation level, measures of performance and measures of impact are first-hand and offer the best opportunity to ascertain whether surprise has been achieved. Measures of effectiveness (changes in system behaviour) are unlikely to be observable until sometime after the battle and the means to assess are largely beyond the tactical level (nominally at the divisional level/two-star Joint Task Force and below). At levels where electronic support is available, signals intelligence can provide some insight. If one achieves moral surprise, the effect of a force ratio of the order of 10:1 may be expected before shock is accounted for. Disintegration of the enemy's design for battle should be evident relatively early. Material surprise being more subtle, and

operating across echelons may not be as obvious, but indicators of the dislocation of different echelons from superior and subordinate designs for battle should become evident. These have to be considered with intelligence staff to understand what resources and reports can be reasonably expected to inform progress. While a separate paper of itself, these indicators should provide a commander insight to where exploitation should be pursued.

Countering surprise

There is, of course, need for open-minded commanders and staff to determine if a plan has become so compromised it is no longer feasible. This may be because of poor operational security, lack of tempo, or the enemy's superior surveillance and intelligence apparatus. A situation that may have previously assured surprise – and victory – may no longer be relevant. A cunning enemy will seek to both compromise one's designs for surprise while cultivating their own. Maintaining flexibility throughout an action will require investment in what the commander intends to do if surprise is not achieved, or only partially effective. Fireplans are only as good as the plans they support, for example, and where the commander needs to implement a different plan, a list of possible targets that aren't scheduled for engagement can prove useful (such as a smoke screen to obscure a withdrawal under pressure as a result of an unsuccessful attack). Adequate screens/guards/sentries/listening posts, ensuring that triggers are not firm or can be adapted to the situation, and having designated and contingent reserves are further examples of measures we can contribute to the commander's plan to address the potential for surprise. Perhaps most importantly, a stealthy and potent reconnaissance force is needed; firstly to identify enemy weaknesses, and secondly to exploit them.

Equally as important as being armed with a method of employing surprise, we are also armed with a method of understanding the 'ways' in which we may be surprised. This is a characteristic demarcation between art and science in that while we have a framework for considering ways of surprise (science), we require deft application of operational art to explore how an enemy might seek to surprise us. In our considerations, we can advise our commanders accordingly. Is the commander being presented with what they want to see? What information has been discounted and why? What

low risk but high reward tactics might the enemy be employing to leverage our cognitive biases? Critically, where is the counter-reconnaissance battle the most intense, why, and what could that mean? Are high payoff and high value targets being found almost too easily, and where were we expecting them?

Vitality, there is a need to incorporate uncertainty and potential for being surprised into training. This does not need to be sophisticated and can be as simple as red hatting (playing from an enemy perspective) for a Quick Decision Exercise or Tactical Exercise Without Troops (TEWT) during battle procedure for an exercise. An exemplar being Combat Team Commander TEWT weeks previously conducted at 3rd Brigade, where the morning TEWT is conducted from the perspective of the enemy (complete with enemy intelligence assessments) and the afternoon from a friendly perspective. Ensuring the intelligence assessments and information available contain realistic gaps that affect assessments and assumptions that are not valid ensures that friction is present in planning, and planners are conditioned to working with imperfect information in the fog of war. It also serves to prepare planners to question intelligence assessments. As a combat corps, our officers and non-commissioned officers must consider not just their specialisation, but also the plan more widely. The power of insight that one gains from not being in the spotlight that a manoeuvre planner might experience allows freedom to consider not only the situation prevalent to their speciality but to the wider plan.

Conclusion

Surprise is essential in military planning – you'll struggle to find a military theorist who doesn't devote some treatment to the topic. This is for good reason: it affords a decisive advantage to the commander who successfully achieves it, and of the order equivalent to a combat power ratio of 10:1 or more and brings victory 75% of the time. Once surprised, a commander must comprehend an entirely new set of circumstances, formulate a new plan, disseminate it, and enact it in a chaotic environment. If it imposed across the echelons of a battle, each commander must do so independently and concurrently, dislocating each plan (and thus echelon) from its superior and subordinate ones. This dislocation of echelons in battle is manoeuvre theory at its purest, and we should embrace it not only in our artillery

planning but encourage it in the plans of our manoeuvre commanders.

Put simply: if you don't incorporate surprise into your plan, you are gifting the enemy a course of action they have almost certainly wargamed against. By achieving surprise, you very likely assure victory.

It is therefore pertinent to artillery planners to ensure that all reasonable efforts are made to create (or contribute to) a deception plan that encourages a perception that induces or compels the enemy to act to their detriment. Artillery planners should leverage available intelligence and an understanding of cognitive biases to ensure the artillery's contribution to the deception is supportable and believable. Most importantly, whether deception is expressly planned for or not, artillery planners must ensure their manoeuvre commanders' plans have as their foundation the imposition of surprise upon the enemy. By using the varieties available to them, artillery planners must use as many as possible, orchestrated with the manoeuvre plan, to impose surprise using as many varieties, across as many echelons, and as many times in a battle as possible to degrade the enemy's command system in contact. Ideally, the commander should use deception and surprise in concert: the ultimate aim should be to create the maximum divergence between perception and reality to compel enemy action to their detriment, and using that deception to impose moral surprise, supported at echelons by subordinate commanders imposing material surprise multiple times in a battle. At the point the deception is compromised, the maximum amount of firepower and manoeuvre should be brought to

bear to induce shock, and any disintegration by the enemy should be aggressively exploited. In both the planning and execution of this pursuit, artillery planners must employ field, air defence, and target acquisition means at their disposal to their strengths.

In this treatment, I have been deliberately wary of dictating ways. To do so would restrict the very necessary - indeed vital - exercise of originality and creativity to produce novel solutions tailored to unique circumstances. While this may make my short treatment somewhat abstract or inexact, for these reasons I am unapologetic. Warfare cannot be templated, at least not for the successful.

The Author

Major James Casey is a graduate of the Australian Defence Force Academy and the Royal Military College-Duntroon. He served exclusively in regimental gunner appointments in 8th/12th Medium Regiment, A Field Battery, the School of Artillery, and 4th Regiment. Post battery commands of 107th and Operational Support batteries, he has served in staff appointments in International Policy, Force Design, and Force Integration Divisions. He is the Staff Officer Grade Two Counter-fires responsible for targeting, Counter small Uncrewed Aerial Systems, Joint Fires concepts and plans, and reconstituting the artillery intelligence capability. He holds Bachelor of Arts and Master of Business degrees from the University of New South Wales. He is the author of Army's pending doctrine Surprise and Deception.

¹ J Storr, 2009, *The Human Face of War* (London: Continuum). p 85.

² JP Casey, 2022, 'Ignorant Amateurs: Remediating the surprise and deception knowledge deficit', *Australian Army Journal* Vol XVIII, No 1, Australian Army, Canberra, pp 101-113.

https://researchcentre.army.gov.au/sites/default/files/aaj_vol_xviii_1-22.pdf

³ JE Luckie, 2021, *Surprise: Past, Present, Future* (Fort Leavenworth: School of Advanced Military Studies, United States Army Command and General Staff College). p 7.

⁴ ADF-P-3 *Campaigns and Operations*. p 50

⁵ C Franklin, 1987, *Tactical Surprise: Beyond Platitudes* (Fort Leavenworth: School of Advanced Military Studies, United States Army Command and General Staff College), p 9

⁶ Casey, *ibid*.

⁷ Franklin, *ibid*.

⁸ B Whaley, 1969, *Stratagem: Deception and Surprise in War* (Center for International Studies: Massachusetts Institute of Technology). p 5.

⁹ Storr, *op cit*. p 86.

¹⁰ Australian Army, 2021, *Land Warfare Procedures—General 3-3-2: Deception* (Canberra: Commonwealth of Australia).

THE DIVISIONAL JFECC – STAFFING AND EQUIPPING THE EFFECTS CENTRE AS ARMY’S UNIT OF ACTION

*Captain Cam Stewart, RAA
Headquarters 1st Australian Division*

What is old is new again – The Unit of Action

As the Divisional echelon returns to prominence across the Western world, the Chief of Army, Lieutenant General Simon Stuart, AO, DSC has declared that the Division is Army’s Unit of Action.¹ With that important change, moving away from the enhanced Combat Brigade, an exciting opportunity exists for the Royal Regiment to review the Divisional JFECC and determine if it is fit for its purpose, best placed to operate the emerging artillery modernisation capabilities and optimised to employ Joint Fires and Effects across the spectrum of conflict.

An important step for the Army is the role clarity resulting from the new command and control structure. Commander 1st Australian Division Major General Scott Winter, AM directs that Combat Teams and Battlegroups conduct close combat, Brigades sustain Battlegroups and Combat Teams (to carry out close combat) and the Division is the echelon that enables its subordinate formations to do so.²

The Division conceivably controls the preponderance of land assets committed to an operation. Weapon Locating Radars, Long Range Fires, Electronic Warfare Detachments and Attack Aviation are all examples of capabilities likely to serve as Divisional Troops. Division has ready access to the air domain (via the Air Support Operations Centre [ASOC] and its strategic communication based systems) and is best suited to interact with the intelligence sharing communities operating at higher security classifications. Information access and a luxury of time permits decision-making and therefore, decision superiority.

Astutely identified by MAJ Pietro Ruggeri in his article “An Australian neglect of contemporary field artillery”, the Divisional JFECC has not regularly practiced the control of multiple regiments or batteries in the role of close support

and long-range fires, instead focussing its efforts on Joint Task Force multi-domain operations.³ Ex TALISMAN SABRE 23 provided the first opportunity in many years for the Division JFECC to exercise control over two Brigades JFECCs concurrently in a Large Scale Combat Operations environment. Many lessons arose from this experience, none more so as important as the confirmation that the Division JFECC has a vital role in the control of cannon artillery in the brigade close fight. Whilst contributing to the Joint Targeting Cycle with Divisional target nominations is important, the control and administration of Artillery units engaged in the close fight, and execution of the Counter Fires Battle, are the most important functions that the Divisional JFECC performs. Resilient digital communications, common procedures and familiar relationships are essential to enable this control. Royal Regiment best staff and equip this vital component.

How does the Royal Regiment best staff and equip this vital component? Naturally, it is important to understand how the Division sees its employment on operations. The Divisional Headquarters seeks to disperse its functions,⁴ both in an effort to improve survivability and resilience and achieve efficiency. The Divisional JFECC is no different and must operate a current operations function separate to its future operations functions, separate again from its plans function. It must also deploy a small fires element that can operate forward in the combat zone, in direct support of the Commander during early entry operations and battlefield circulation.

Inherently, there is a need for redundancy and duplication in at least three locations – current operations, future operations and forward command. This requires sufficient ECN 254 Artillery Command Systems Operators to operate the Advanced Field Artillery Tactical Data System (AFATDS) and subaltern Artillery Officers to command those terminals. The plans’

function requires experienced fires planners to assist the manoeuvre staff in planning subsequent phases or sequels. Permanent staffing on this establishment is a novel change that the Royal Regiment must adopt to ensure that we are correctly postured to support the Commander and fight as a Division.

What do we need – right now and in the future?

The absence of an effective Targeting Common Operating Picture is a challenge. Without such a system, the Division (and wider land domain) is unable to readily ingest the Air Tasking Order, the Airspace Control Order, extract targets lists such as the No Strike List or Restricted Target List and view and implement Fire Support Controls Measures from its higher echelon. Indeed target handover from a higher echelon to Division is currently impossible. The ADF has acquired such a system, the Joint Automated Deep Operations Coordination System (JADOCS), however only in very small numbers, and a contractual issue currently limits its access to the deployed network. The ADF's version of JADOCS has since long been surpassed. Tellingly, there is no training material or training establishment to provide instruction on its use. Clearly, the requirement of a Targeting Common Operating Picture is absolute and must urgently be remediated in the near term. Either with JADOCS, its planned replacement, or a similar deployed system.

The requirement to conduct coordinate mensuration when employing coordinate seeking munitions (such as the GMLRS family of munitions) is also pressing. Currently the Divisional JFECC has a very limited ability to conduct Target Mensuration Only (TMO). The qualification currently resides only with ECN 255 Artillery Observers and Artillery Officers upon completion of their Joint Fires Observers course. The low density of this skill set is a challenge, and one can argue that all artillery personnel posted to the Divisional JFECC are required to be qualified, competent and current in TMO.

Unless faced with an existential threat to the Australian mainland, it is unlikely that Australian Force Elements would engage long-range fires in an operation without conducting a form of Collateral Damage Estimation (CDE). Therefore, both basic and advanced CDE qualifications must be resident in both the current operations and future operations node. This requires access to a

system currently only employed by the Royal Australian Air Force – the Digital Image Exploitation Engine (DIEE). Again, like most air domain systems, it is strategic communications based and problematic to employ in a deployed environment. That said, the Royal Regiment should invest in this system, and seek to energise the capability manager on our requirements and advocate its utility for the land domain. Significant efficiency would also be gained as this system can also conduct TMO and Joint Munition Effectiveness in parallel to CDE when paired in the software Joint Weaponing System (JWS).

A positive second order effect of obtaining CDE qualification is that members will also require qualification and currency in Imagery Analysis. This would enable our people further exposure to Target Materials Production and undoubtedly increase our weaponing proficiency and overall lethality.

The ability to conduct Artillery Intelligence is a skill set that has long since departed the Royal Regiment with the retiring of the AN/TPQ-36 Fire Finder Weapon Locating Radar, the loss of RAA members attending artillery intelligence courses and 20 Regiment, RAA's adoption of Tactical Unmanned Aerial Systems. The Divisional Artillery Intelligence Officer and staff, a cell that could advise the Commander on the adversary's offensive support order of battle, maintain hostile battery logs and predict emplacement locations of the adversary's equipment is unquestionably required on the modern battlefield. Indeed, with the trend of indirect fires modernisation and enhancement across the world, producing intelligence on an adversary's fires will continue to gain importance. To that end, the Divisional JFECC must be armed with such a cell on a permanent basis, with professionals trained in producing intelligence that can resource close combat with Counter Battery Fire and provide the Commander with timely adversary artillery assessments. The Target Systems Analysis qualification would assist these staff in their capacity to view adversary fires as a system – and help them identify the important Target Element, of which engagement would provide the most lucrative results. A Positive Vetting security clearance would be an essential qualification for these staff, allowing them access to, and qualification on, the Modernized Integrated Database (MIDB) and its replacement, the Machine-assisted Analytic Rapid-repository System (MARS).

Making the JFECC more Joint – posting in Airspace Managers and Attack Aviation pilots.

Fundamentally, interaction is limited if you do not share the same boss. The ASOC staff belong to Air Command and Army's Aviation Command is where the majority of Attack Aviation pilots reside. This is problematic, as Joint Fires and Effects plans are compiled in isolation and our deployed warfighting systems lack interoperability. Compounding the issue is that it is unlikely that the same person supports every exercise, which impedes subordinate formations from establishing a common request procedure and an enduring relationship. The Royal Regiment should seek to address this problem, and champion the posting of Airspace Managers and Attack Aviation pilots to the Divisions JFECC. Having these professionals posted (as the US Army do in their Joint Air Ground Integration Centres⁵ [JAGIC]) would allow for day-to-day interactions and a cross pollination of knowledge and skill on the employment of each respective domain. Undoubtedly, a higher standard of Fire Support Control Measures and Air Control Measures would result from this collaboration and the Royal Regiment could progress with

¹ Chief of Army Directive 06/23

² Headquarters 1st Division Concept of Employment 'Fighting for Australia'

³ An Australian neglect of contemporary field artillery – CAPT Pietro Ruggeri, Bridges Papers 2020

150th Anniversary Painting



Numbered & unnumbered prints of the painting are available for purchase. Contact MAJ Gary Down, email: gary.down@defence.gov.au

innovative measures to expedite fires, such as the use of the Global Area Reference System (GARS) and the establishment and activation of purple Kill Boxes.

The way ahead

In conclusion, the resurgence of the Divisional echelon as the Army's unit of action necessitates a thorough re-evaluation of the Divisional JFECC's staffing and equipment. This pivotal component serves as the hub for information fusion in modern warfare, enabling timely decision-making and efficient operations. Redundancy and duplication in both current and future operations functions are imperative, reflecting the need for a robust targeting Common Operating Picture and coordinate mensuration capabilities. Furthermore, mastering Collateral Damage Estimation and Artillery intelligence is vital. To enhance joint operations, the inclusion of Airspace Managers and Attack Aviation pilots within the JFECC is crucial, fostering seamless communication and innovative approaches to expedite fires and emplaced control measures. These changes are essential for the Royal Regiment to effectively support the Commander and enable the Division to "fight for Australia"

⁴ Headquarters 1st Division Command Control (C2) Concept of Employment

⁵ ATP 3-91 THE JOINT AIR GROUND INTEGRATION CENTER

BUDDING GUNNER HISTORIANS Help is Available

The Regiment's History Committee will provide advice to all budding historians who are writing and intend to publish any aspect of the Regiment's past.

Simply pass your draft through your unit commander for forwarding to Regimental Committee staff. A History Committee member will contact you.

The earlier in the planning and writing process you make contact with the Regiment's experienced historians the better. Kicking off in the right direction saves a lot of effort!

The History Committee will not re-write or publish your work for you. It will provide invaluable advice on methods and resources.

THE THINKING DEEP: THE NEED FOR A DEEP BATTLE CONCEPT FOR THE AUSTRALIAN ARMY

Army Research Centre
28 June 2022

Transforming Land Power

As the Australian Army contemplates the transformation of land power, one area that is worthy of focused effort is the development of a deep battle concept.¹ Currently, Army lacks a unified concept for how it intends to employ its incoming deep-ranging platforms to achieve advantage in depth. To remedy this, Army must expand its concept of land power to include methods of credibly competing in areas of the battlespace beyond the influence of its close combat formations. To create a deep battle concept, one must consider the evolving nature of war, as well as modifications to the way Army views both its enemy, and the purpose of land combat. Furthermore, a deep battle concept tuned for Australia's needs should consider the themes of deterrence, information dominance, and multi-domain access.

Warfare Evolving

Any consideration of Army's future application of land power would be incomplete without due regard for the growing interconnectedness between the close and deep battlespace. While deep battle concepts have existed since WWI, technological advancements have markedly altered the means of executing them.² For example, indirect fires systems can reach further and at greater speeds. Sensors, both crewed and uncrewed, have made fire power more accurate. The digital and information age have fused sensing, shooting and decision-making cycles, acting as a kill-chain accelerant. In step with such technological developments has been the professionalisation of battlefield targeting procedures. Russia, for example, has created teams composed of intelligence, fire control and fires delivery staffs who together form 'strike complexes'.³ Furthermore, global military powers are investing heavily in sensor-shooter fusion from the tactical through to operational

levels, providing them the ability to deliver fires at ranges up to 35,000 km from land.⁴ The last decade has seen what Palazzo terms the institution of 'the 2000 km kill zone', muddying the distinction between the close and deep battlespace.⁵ As the time of writing, the destructive effect of long-range fires on land operations is being demonstrated daily in the Donbas region of Ukraine. These developments are occurring irrespective of Australia's preparedness for them, thus underscoring the importance of conceptual development.

Army's Concept of the Adversary

The development of a deep battle concept should begin with the adversary. As a concept, deep battle is incongruent with Army's concept of a classical training adversary. For decades, Army's warfighting exercises have focused on close battle against conventional formations. During training, the enemy is traditionally characterised along continental Cold War themes: as an assortment of line combat units. Although this close battle mind-set is essential, it potentially overlooks contemporary developments. The recent infusion of information warfare in the battlespace, as well as the concepts of 'unrestricted' and 'hybrid' warfare, pose questions about how Army applies violence.^{6,7} Most crucially, these new concepts enable adversaries to initiate targeting and theatre-setting campaigns across great depths of the battlespace.⁸ Paired with this is the challenges presented by systems overmatch in firepower, force projection, and sensing. For example, the United States, Russia and China each field long range land-based strike capabilities that are paired with dedicated drone units to enable the delivery of fires deep into their enemy's rear areas.⁹ These complexities necessitate that Army's perception of the adversary matures from a collection of line combat units to a network of diverse combat systems operating at depths: both

in and beyond the confines of the close battle. If Army treats these as problems for another service to solve, it is liable to be dominated by them.

Army's Concept of Land Combat

Crucial though it is to understand our enemy, a concept for deep battle also requires Army to broaden its concept of the role of land combat. Traditionally, Army conceives of joint land combat solely as the means of achieving decision. Deep battle, however, upends this formula by subordinating the role of land combat to an enabling action, rather than a decisive one. This is because the West is trending towards an increasingly multi-domain approach, where the primacy of a single service or domain is becoming irrelevant, and the coordination of the collective talents of the joint force is central. This trend recognises adversaries' improving deep battle capabilities, which they use to generate anti-access area denial (A2AD) threats. Against such threats, our traditional close combat formations may be rendered irrelevant until access to the battlefield is gained. In this context, a deep battle concept serves as a vehicle for Army to explore how land power can best enable the delivery of decisive fires and effects from the joint force. To train this concept is to challenge Army's bias towards fielding trinities of armour, infantry and artillery teams. Instead, Army's force elements may be composed predominantly of artillery, target acquisition and air defence systems, with a smaller proportion of other arms for force protection.

Theme One: Deterrence

Having discussed the context, the question arises as to the themes by which Army's deep battle concept should be defined. The first proposed theme is deterrence. Army is acquiring organic deep battle systems that may enable it to eventually range out to 500 km and beyond.¹⁰ In Australia's Pacific operating environment, where armies must project via risky island-hopping bounds, 500 km holds significant deterrence value. For example, from Australia's northern coast, fires platforms armed with anti-ship effectors could range southern Papua New Guinea, and the Solomon Sea, presenting an anti-access deterrent. One such fires platform under consideration is the High Mobility Artillery Rocket System (HIMARS). The inherent mobility of HIMARS, or similarly equipped system, multiplies its deterrence value as it is C-130 deployable, making it rapidly force

projectable to airfields throughout the Pacific. This projection of force is practiced routinely by the United States through the conduct of High Mobility Rapid Insertion (HIRAIN) exercises. The deterrence is amplified further when transposing the relative austerity of the Pacific environment, which would cause militaries to congregate at a small number of key ports. If Army, through pre-emptive positioning, could hold the ports at risk from an invading force, it would impose force projection and sustainment dilemmas on an adversary that are not easily remedied below the threshold of conflict. Should deterrence fail, Army's long-range effectors would reserve the capability to execute deep counter-preparation fires programs to degrade or deny logistic hubs before an invader's superior mass could materialise.

Theme Two: Information Dominance

The second theme of Army's deep battle concept should focus on information dominance. Tapping into the information environment would allow Army to influence targets at ranges far surpassing our greatest weapons, hence its importance to deep battle. Through information actions, target audiences could be convinced to resist an adversary's malign and invasive presence by disrupting rear lines of communication or providing the location of key adversary systems located beyond the range of our organic sensors. At the operational level, the adversary's branding of the conflict could be delegitimised and rendered untenable in the global commons.

These information effects will never advance beyond good ideas until a centralised coordinating function is assigned to orchestrate information effects in synchronicity with our kinetic warfighting effects. To do this requires Army to build both an appetite and understanding of information effects in a manner equal to its understanding of lethal effects. Such a capability is uniquely suited to Army. Specifically, on account of its persistent presence on the ground, Army constantly interfaces with human terrain, thereby unlocking reservoirs of intelligence and targeting potential. Unified under a central deep battle concept, Army could coordinate all levers of the information environment to collectively render the battlespace non-permissive to the adversary.

Theme Three: Multi-Domain Access

Finally, the third theme is multi-domain access, which is a perennial challenge to the achievement of deep shaping operations. Gaining access, and thereby the freedom of movement and opportunity in the deep, is an adversarial proposition. Typically, a multitude of anti-access threats, such as maritime cordons and integrated air defence, are arrayed to preserve the sanctity of the deep against interference. The cost of removing these obstructors has traditionally been born by Air Force and Navy. However, Army's acquisition of organic deep shaping fires and sensors would provide the means to contribute to the access battle. This would enable the use of long-range rockets, high endurance UAS, extended range artillery and improved attack aviation in a variety of methods. To achieve this, Army could provide another anti-access strike option that adds all-weather persistence to the presently transitory joint arsenal. This is called cross-domain cuing and target hand-off. Another method would be through deep shaping fires, whereby Army destroys or overwhelms support systems such as air surveillance radars or surface-air jammers. The cumulative attrition of these systems would then create entry windows for joint strike packages to exploit. Army could make unprecedented contributions to joint force synergy, signifying its maturation from a close battle centric organisation into one capable of waging deep battle. Although this topic is not alien to Defence's warfighting concept library, the Army is yet to generate a widely comprehensible vision to enable its realisation.

Conclusion

The creation of a deep battle concept would fill a widening gap in the Australian Army's approach to land power; particularly as Army's deep-ranging system acquisitions are yet to be rationalised under a unifying concept. A deep battle concept requires Army to recognise the increasing interconnectedness of the contemporary battlefield. It also requires adaptation of Army's concept of the adversary to include a complex network of systems operating both from and into the deep battlespace. Furthermore, Army's concept of land combat must expand to include its increasingly important enabling function. A deep battle concept relevant to Australia should be built on three themes. The first is the achievement of deterrence effects that maximise the use of long-range effectors to

obstruct access to Australia's approaches. Secondly, complementing our lethal effects should be information actions, intended to impede adversary freedom of manoeuvre. Finally, the concept must also prioritise multi-domain access as a key prerequisite for exposing the enemy's target-rich rear areas. A deep battle concept will enable Army to graduate from a close combat force to an exponent of unified combat operations across close and deep areas.

This article is a winning entry in the 2022 AARC Short Writing Competition, 'Transforming Land Power'.

BIOGRAPHY

JASON KIRKHAM IS ROYAL AUSTRALIAN ARTILLERY OFFICER WHO HAS SERVED AT THE SCHOOL OF ARTILLERY, AND 8/12 MEDIUM REGIMENT. HE IS CURRENTLY SERVING AS A TARGETING OFFICER AT HEADQUARTERS 1ST DIVISION. HE HOLDS A BACHELOR OF ARTS, MAJORING IN HISTORY AND ENGLISH. HE IS CURRENTLY COMPLETING A POSTGRADUATE MASTERS IN WAR STUDIES

Bibliography

ATP 3-94.2 Deep Operations, Headquarters Department of the Army, September 2016

Brady, Anne-Marie, "China in the Pacific: from 'friendship' to strategically placed ports and airfields", *ASPI Strategist*, 20 Apr 2022, <https://www.aspistrategist.org.au/china-in-the-pacific-from-friendship-...>

Chivvis, Christopher S., *Understanding Russian Hybrid Warfare*, 2017, RAND Corporation, Santa Monica, California, 3 – 5

Commin, G; Filiol, E., "Unrestricted Warfare versus Western Traditional Warfare: A Comparative Study", in *Journal of Information Warfare*, Vol 14, Issue 1, (2015)

Davis, Malcolm, "More work needed but precision strike missile a good fit for the Australian Army", *ASPI Strategist*, 18 Apr 2021, <https://www.aspistrategist.org.au/more-work-needed-but-precision-strike-...>

Gatopoulos, Alex, *Russia's Sarmat and China's YJ-21: What the Missile Tests Mean*, *Aljazeera*, 22 Apr 22, <https://www.aljazeera.com/features/2022/4/22/russias-sarmat-and-chinas-...>

Grau, Lester W., Bartles, Charles K., 2018. "The Russian Reconnaissance Fire Complex Comes of Age, May 2018", in Changing Character of War Centre, University of Oxford, <http://www.ccw.ox.ac.uk/blog/2018/5/30/the-russian-reconnaissance-fire-...>

McPadden, Christopher P., "Mikhail Nikolayevich Tukhachevsky (1893–1937): Practitioner and Theorist of War", The Land Warfare Papers, The Institute of Land Warfare, No. 56, (2006)

Palazzo, Albert, Crossing 2000 Kilometres of Death, Land Power Forum, 17 Sep 2019,

<https://researchcentre.army.gov.au/library/land-power-forum/crossing-20...>

Sunil Nair, Advancing Artillery: Improving Accuracy, Range, and reaction time for the 'King of Battle', Janes, 29 Jun 2021, accessed Dec 2021, https://customer.janes.com/Janes/Display/BSP_559-IDR

Wortzel, Larry M., Hypersonic Weapons Development in China, Russia and the United States: Implications for American Security Policy, Mar 23 2022, <https://www.ausa.org/publications/hypersonic-weapons-development-china-...>

¹ The deep areas is defined as the area that extends beyond subordinate unit boundaries out to the higher commander's designated AO – ATP 3-94.2 Deep Operations, September 2016

² McPadden, Christopher P., "Mikhail Nikolayevich Tukhachevsky (1893–1937): Practitioner and Theorist of War"

³ Grau, Lester W., Bartles, Charles K., 2018. "The Russian Reconnaissance Fire Complex Comes of Age, May 2018", in Changing Character of War Centre, University of Oxford, <http://www.ccw.ox.ac.uk/blog/2018/5/30/the-russian-reconnaissance-fire-complex-comes-of-age>

⁴ Gatopoulos, Alex, Russia's Sarmat and China's YJ-21: What the Missile Tests Mean, Aljazeera, 22 Apr 22, <https://www.aljazeera.com/features/2022/4/22/russias-sarmat-and-chinas-yj-21-what-the-missile-tests-mean>

⁵ Palazzo, Albert, Crossing 2000 Kilometres of Death, Land Power Forum, 17 Sep 2019, <https://researchcentre.army.gov.au/library/land-power-forum/crossing-2000-kilometres-death>

⁶ Chivvis, Christopher S., Understanding Russian Hybrid Warfare, 2017, RAND Corporation, Santa Monica, California, 3-5

⁷ Commin, G; Filiol, E., "Unrestricted Warfare versus Western Traditional Warfare: A Comparative Study", in Journal of Information Warfare, Vol 14, Issue 1, (2015)

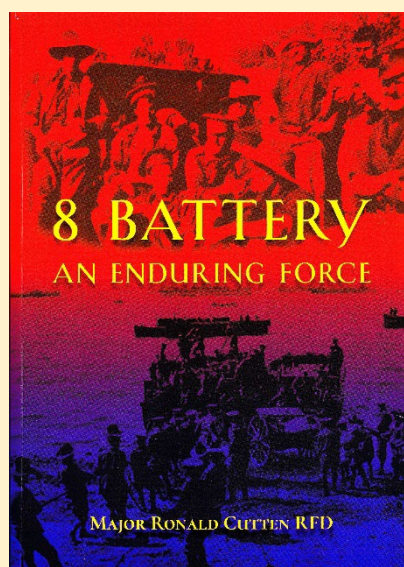
⁸ Brady, Anne-Marie, "China in the Pacific: from 'friendship' to strategically placed ports and airfields", ASPI Strategist, 20 Apr 2022, <https://www.aspistrategist.org.au/china-in-the-pacific-from-friendship-...>

⁹ Sunil Nair, Advancing Artillery: Improving Accuracy, Range, and reaction time for the 'King of Battle', Janes, 29 Jun 2021, accessed Dec 2021, https://customer.janes.com/Janes/Display/BSP_559-IDR

¹⁰ Davis, Malcolm, "More work needed but precision strike missile a good fit for the Australian Army", ASPI Strategist, 18 Apr 2021, <https://www.aspistrategist.org.au/more-work-needed-but-precision-strike-...>

Hesperian books are available direct from the publisher. For a full catalogue of Hesperian books on Australiana, natural history, pearling, military history, exploration, Aboriginal ethnography, bush verse and gold prospecting, please download from our website. If you do not have internet access please forward a self-addressed, stamped A4 size envelope to Hesperian Press PO Box 317 Victoria Park WA 6979.

All Hesperian books are printed on quality paper and will not discolour with age.



Readers Comment: I am just about finished reading about 8 Battery in World War I. I can recommend it to all Gunners. It is the best book on Gunners that I have ever read, and I have a good quantity on my shelves.

Published 2023

*www.hesperianpress.com
books @ hesperianpress.com*

ISBN 978-0-8s905-990-9

@ Ron Catten, 2023

Hesperian

THE GENERAL WANTS A FIREPLAN!': CREATING THE THEATRE FIREPLAN

Major James Casey, RAA Army Headquarters

In my role as the Australian Defence Force Headquarters staff officer for joint targeting in early 2021, I took part in experimentation for multi-domain strike that I believed my regimental background adequately prepared me for. I was sorely mistaken. As I briefed my director general, if someone of my pedigree got lost so quickly in the jargon and concepts discussed by the air force, then army lagged well behind and needed to remediate the gap urgently. I consequently attended the Royal Air Force's Joint Operational Targeting Course in Lincolnshire early the following year, and thereafter volunteered to augment Headquarters Joint Operations Command to put theory into practice. This short article outlines how the 'Multi Domain Effects Prioritisation and Synchronisation Matrix' was born, and what it aims to do.

Origin

During Exercise VITAL PROSPECT 22, I augmented the fledgling J3E (joint effects) targeting team as a staff officer. My role was to support the joint targeting cycle within the headquarters and identify or consolidate target nominations from subordinate joint task forces (JTFs). Part of this required the preparation of products (PowerPoint slides) to support the conduct of major meetings, working groups, and decision boards as part of the deliberate targeting cycle. As the exercise progressed I and another artillery staff officer, Captain Thomas Adams of 8/12 Regt RAA, began to field odd questions about what an Attack Guidance Matrix (AGM) was, and whether we had a template for the format. Apparently, the Chief of Joint Operations (CJOPS) had asked for one at a targeting board. We both independently went to both joint and army doctrine (the only documents an exemplar AGM exists) and provided the templates. However, it was not what CJOPS wanted.

The staff explained that CJOPS wanted a more detailed AGM with the High Payoff Target List (HPTL) on it. He wanted to understand why the High Payoff Targets weren't on the Joint Integrated Prioritised Target List (JIPTL).

Between us, Thomas and I deduced that CJOPS, a former commanding officer of 4th Field Regiment RAA, wanted a combined High Payoff Target List/Attack Guidance Matrix/Target Selection Standards. The combined HPTL/AGM/TSS is a routine artillery product that matches attack platforms/effectors to high payoff targets, and dictates parameters for the engagement (how long the target has been in location, how accurate the observer can ascertain the target location, desired effect, etc.). However, it is a very tactical product virtually useless at the theatre level. It certainly didn't have anything to do with the JIPTL, which virtually deals solely with the deliberate engagement of static (facility) targets. Further, the combined HPTL/AGM/TSS is only described in army doctrine. We provided the example, and the staff briefed it to CJOPS: but it still wasn't what he wanted.

The staff were out of ideas and were about to put an AGM in front of CJOPS again when Thomas and I elected to attend the targeting board to hear what CJOPS was after. When the time came for the staff to present the AGM, CJOPS remained adamant that he didn't have the decision support tool he'd asked for. For the first time, Thomas and I were able to hear his direction: he explained that he wanted a product that showed all the theatre high payoff targets, not just the facility targets contained in the JIPTL. He wanted a timeline representation of how theatre effectors or subordinate components/task forces were being apportioned to targets, so that he could identify at a glance where his decision or intervention might be required. Thomas and I both leaned back in our chairs and looked at each other: 'He wants a fireplan!' I exclaimed. Eureka!

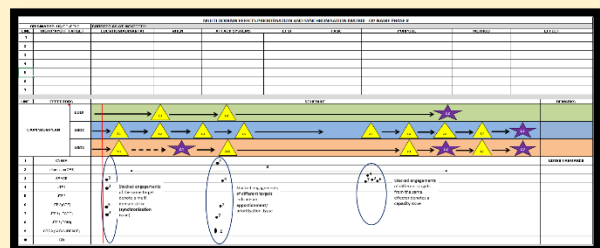


Figure 1 – Proof of concept

I quickly hand drew an adaption of the storied WG2 fireplan proforma for Thomas to present to the staff and obtain CJOPS' concurrence. Fearing that calling it a 'fireplan' would render the artefact unpalatable to the other Services, I somewhat tongue in cheek used some staff officer buzzwords to designate the proforma the Multi Domain Effects Prioritisation and Synchronisation Matrix. By the following day we had a proof of concept to brief CJOPS (Figure 1) that was endorsed for development, but the remaining staff lacked the capacity and knowledge to create and maintain the artefact as a 'living' document. Thomas briefed the product to the targeting board the following day and CJOPS directed its adoption for the remainder of the exercise; limitations only afforded us to opportunity to refine the product rather than make it a functional 'living' document. It was not well received by the staff, but I was able to hand it over to incoming J3E staff who fortunately included the gunner stalwart Lieutenant Colonel Adam Fehlberg.

Figure 2 – Refined version

Purpose and value

The principle of the artefact was to meet CJOPS' intent to map out when theatre high payoff targets were being effected, how the strike nested within the plan, and how the necessary effects were apportioned to either theatre effectors or subordinate components/joint task forces. As virtually all targets that aren't static facilities don't get listed in the JIPTL, CJOPS did not have a product that showed how those targets were being effected, with what, and how the effects contributed to the overall plan. The target information at the top of the page summarises the broad engagement plan similar to an AGM, but with the essential effects task details outlining on how it supports the achievement of a decisive point (and thus contributes to campaign success).

However, arguably the most value for the commander comes from the schedule.

Mapping the campaign plan with decisive points atop the schedule provides the context for engagements; where engagements are 'offset' from a decision point, the commander should explore why. If a target is easily reconstituted or replaced, targeting to facilitate achieving a decisive point should occur relatively soon before the decisive point is to be achieved. Further, when the assessed adversary plan is considered against the campaign plan and schedule, one can deduce whether the listed effectors are likely to be targeted by the adversary at the same time they are expected to be employed. Similarly, one can deduce if effectors might require dynamic apportionment at the same time that they are scheduled for an engagement.

Three quick deductions can be made from certain patterns:

1. a number of engagements on the same target by different effectors at or near the same time denotes a synchronisation issue (a multi domain strike requiring detailed theatre-level coordination)
2. a number of engagements on different targets by different effectors at or near the same time indicates an apportionment or prioritisation issue (are the right targets getting adequate apportionment and superimposition to achieve the desired effects?)
3. a number of engagements on different targets by the same effector at or near the same time indicates a capacity issue (can the effector do it all at once?)

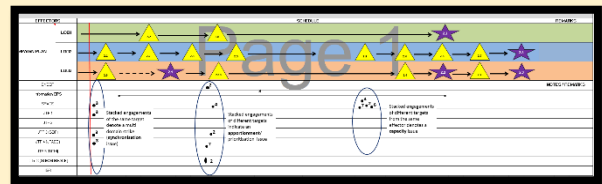


Figure 3 - Detail

Highlighting these three issues (synchronisation, apportionment, capacity), a commander can concentrate their attention on those points in time where their direction, decision, or guidance is most required – veritable catnip for staff officers. It also elevates the thinking of the staff above the mere manoeuvre of the subordinate force elements in that where there are no requirements for extraordinary coordination, the fires staff will simply monitor, and conduct routine operations

and contingency planning. What the document doesn't denote – though versions of it may well do – is allocation of sensors pre- and post-engagement; deciders for the conduct of strikes once the apportionment is made (i.e. supported commander, supporting commanders, executing HQ); any technical data; or details such as go/no go criteria. Unless contained on a supplemental product, measures of performance, impact, and effectiveness could also be included.

Conclusion

Earlier this year I was fortunate to return to HQJOC for another major exercise, albeit to command the G3E (land component joint fires and effects staff – not quite a JFECC). While the artefact's name had changed and the format had matured, it was pleasing to see that the matrix was not only used to brief CJOPS and his staff daily, but was pivotal in coordinating fires and effects across allies, theatres, domains, components, joint task forces, and other supporting agencies. When described to other agencies and personnel who were not familiar with a WG2, it appeared to be a simple and useful tool. I was also a little concerned at the inertia within the headquarters railing against its use without any suggestion of another way. Naming it a fireplan would have created even more resistance, reinforcing an already widely held perception of Army imposing its processes on the joint staff, though ultimately its moniker or providence isn't as important as the function it serves for the person who needs it.

Reflecting, I would offer that the product didn't come about because of some near-farcical gunner obsession with fireplans; they are after all just one version of a synchronisation matrix. The product came about because someone listened to the explanation of what was needed, not the name of the product that was asked for. Senior officers can't remember everything – but they can explain things exceedingly well. A discriminating factor between good staff officers and poor ones is understanding that you are a servant to the commander (the commander's 'strap-on brain' as Sir Peter Cosgrove once put it), and interrogating direction from the commander to deliver utility is what's required, not mindless obedience.

'Don't give the general what he asks for: give him what he wants'.

THE AUTHOR

MAJOR JAMES CASEY IS A GRADUATE OF THE AUSTRALIAN DEFENCE FORCE ACADEMY AND THE ROYAL MILITARY COLLEGE-DUNTRON. HE SERVED EXCLUSIVELY IN REGIMENTAL GUNNER APPOINTMENTS IN 8TH/12TH MEDIUM REGIMENT, A FIELD BATTERY, THE SCHOOL OF ARTILLERY, AND 4TH REGIMENT. SUBSEQUENT TO BATTERY COMMANDS OF 107TH AND OPERATIONAL SUPPORT BATTERIES, HE HAS SERVED IN STAFF APPOINTMENTS IN INTERNATIONAL POLICY, FORCE DESIGN, AND FORCE INTEGRATION DIVISIONS. HE IS THE STAFF OFFICER GRADE TWO COUNTER-FIRES AT ARMY HEADQUARTERS RESPONSIBLE FOR TARGETING, COUNTER SMALL UNCREWED AERIAL SYSTEMS, JOINT FIRES CONCEPTS AND PLANS, AND RECONSTITUTING THE ARTILLERY INTELLIGENCE CAPABILITY. HE HOLDS BACHELOR OF ARTS AND MASTER OF BUSINESS DEGREES FROM THE UNIVERSITY OF NEW SOUTH WALES.



150th Anniversary Painting

Numbered & unnumbered prints of the painting are available for purchase. Contact MAJ Gary Down, email: gary.down@defence.gov.au



ROYAL AUSTRALIAN ARTILLERY HISTORICAL COMPANY

CANNONBALL

JOURNAL OF THE ROYAL AUSTRALIAN ARTILLERY HISTORICAL COMPANY

NUMBER 101 - Spring 2023

RAA Liaison Letter Supplement



*Commemorating
Australian service
in the Vietnam War*

1962—
1975

Australians served in South Vietnam for more than a decade from 1962, fighting against North Vietnamese forces and local communist guerrillas known as the Viet Cong. In 1973, the Governor-General proclaimed Australia's role over, but fighting between North and South Vietnam continued until April 1975. During the war's final weeks, the Royal Australian Air Force returned to evacuate Australian embassy personnel and civilian refugees.



Australian Government
Department of Veterans' Affairs

Anzac Portal
anzacportal.dva.gov.au



VIETNAM 50th ANNIVERSARY
VETERANS' DAY of the end of the Vietnam War
18 August 2023

A Little History of Australia's Vietnam

Australia's Vietnam commitment started with a team of 30 officers and warrant officer advisers in June 1962. This increased to 100 as time progressed. Subsequently, the Australian Government increased its commitment with the 1st Battalion RAR deploying as a battalion group.

In March 1966 the Australian Government increased its commitment, announcing that the 1st Battalion, RAR, which had been serving as the third infantry battalion of the US 173rd Airborne Brigade in Biên Hòa since June 1965, would be replaced at the end of its tour by a two-battalion brigade - the 1st Australian Task Force (1 ATF) - with armour, aviation, engineers, and artillery support; in total 4,500 men.

As the conflict escalated, so too did the pressure for an increased Australian commitment. This commitment grew to involve the Australian Army, Navy and Air Force as well as civilian support such as medical/surgical aid teams, war correspondents and officially sponsored entertainers.

By the time of the final withdrawal of the Australian Embassy Guard on 1 July 1973, approximately 60,000 Australian men and over 500 Australian women had served in the Vietnam War. Of these, more than 500 were killed or listed as missing presumed dead, and 3,131 were wounded.

The Department of Veterans Affairs reviewed and subsequently extended the date range for Vietnam from 1972 (when Australian combat forces were withdrawn) to 1975 (when the war ended with the North Vietnamese capturing Saigon).

After the withdrawal of the 1st Australian Task Force from Phuoc Tuy Province in 1972 a few members of the Australian Army Training Team remained until 1973 and there was also a small army guard detachment in the Australian embassy until the very end in 1975 along with Air Force personnel sent to assist with the evacuation.

The Vietnam campaign was unusual in that there was the trauma of fighting a war in a

foreign land, - in fact - in a country which ... at the time ... few Australians had heard of; and even fewer cared about; - in a war that many said was not ours to fight.

At the time this national attitude devalued the contribution and sacrifice of our service personnel in the minds of the Australian community. Lacking national support many Veterans were left without any feeling of honour.

The extract below from a speech made by President Ronald Regan in front of the Vietnam Memorial Wall in Washington DC in 1988 which lists the names of some 50,000 American service personnel who died in the war in Vietnam, highlighted that Australia was not the only country that was divided over the war in South Vietnam. President Regan said:

It was, however imperfectly pursued, the cause of freedom; and they showed uncommon courage in its service. Perhaps we can all agree that we've learned one lesson: that young Americans must never again be sent to fight and die unless we are prepared to let them win.

For too long a time, the veterans stood in a chill wind, as if on a winter night's watch. And in that night, their deeds spoke to us, but we knew them not. And their voices called to us, but we heard them not.

Yet in this land that God has blessed, the dawn always at last follows the dark, and now morning has come. The night is over. We see these men and know them once again -- and know how much we owe them, how much they've given us, and how much we can never fully repay. And not just as individuals but as a nation, we say we love you.

"Our young friends -- yes, young friends, for in our hearts you will always be young, full of the love that is youth, love of life, love of joy, love of country -- you fought for your country and for its safety and for the freedom of others with strength and courage. We love you for it. We honour you. And we have faith that, as He does all His sacred children, the Lord will bless you and keep you, the Lord will make His face to shine upon you and give you peace, now and forever more."

The Saddest Day of All

In April 1966, the 1st Battalion, RAR marched through the streets of Sydney in a 'Welcome Home' parade. A protester, drenched in red paint ran from the crowd and threw herself onto the commanding officer leading the parade smearing him with paint supposedly as a symbol of the spilled blood of the Vietnamese — That was their welcome home.

In response Bill Charlton penned the poem "The Saddest Day of All" that describes the deep sadness and anger that many veterans experienced at the hands of some Anti-Vietnam protesters.

The Saddest Day of All

*We marched down the street,
With red paint at our feet.
And the blood of our mates Scarcely dried.
Amidst all the cheers,
There were heckles and jeers.
And at the steps of the Town Hall, I sighed.
But we stepped it out proud,
With the drums beating loud,
And the trial of our honour At stake.
Then the thought of our men,
Who would not march again,
Was more than my body Could take.
For they sent us as boys,
On one of their ploys,
And we each with a heart, Tried and true.
Complied with the rest,
As we gave them our best,
When nothing but total Would do.
But their honour to taint,
With the spilling of paint,
On these soldiers who answered The call.
Was a slur on the brave,
Who lie in the grave,
And this was the saddest Of all.*

THE SELFLESS CONTRIBUTIONS OF VIETNAM VETERANS

MAJGEN STEPHEN DAY DSC AM
STATE PRESIDENT RSL QUEENSLAND

18 AUGUST 2023

Vietnam Veterans' Day – is an opportunity to remember the invaluable contribution of those who served and sacrificed for Australia in the Vietnam War.

Throughout Australia's 10 plus years involvement in the campaign, more than 60,000 Australians from all three services of the armed forces served in the war. Throughout this decade of service, 523 persons gave the ultimate sacrifice and more than 3,000 were wounded or fell ill.

Now, as we mark 50 years since Australia ended its involvement in the Vietnam War, we are grateful that their legacy of camaraderie, care, and compassion lives on.

As the son of a Vietnam veteran, I understand the significance that this day holds for many veterans and their families across our country.

It's equally important that we also acknowledge that from the outset the Vietnam War was considered politically and socially divisive, and many veterans were not treated with the respect and honour they deserved upon returning home.

Many faced discriminations from the community and several institutions, including – on occasion – the RSL. While the failings of the past can never be rectified, we must do what we can to acknowledge and honour the selfless service of our Vietnam veterans.

While some turned their backs on our vets, Vietnam veterans never turned their backs on our community. They continued to serve in their local area, as volunteers, as front-line workers in our police force and hospitals, in our schools helping educate the next generation and every other industry you can think of. They made it their mission to make sure that the next generation of returned service men and women, and their families, received the support and respect they were often denied.

My generation and the many that have come after me have benefitted immensely from their selflessness and their drive to ensure other veterans were not treated as they often were.

We're lucky to call Australia home, but it is only the freedoms we so readily enjoy are thanks to the veterans and their families who have gone before us – to this we must say thank you.

RAA War in South Vietnam – 1965 & Nineteen Sixty Six

Australia's Vietnam commitment started with a team of 30 officers and warrant officer advisers in June 1962.

Captain Mike Thompson arrived in Vietnam in early August 1962. A member of the first contingent of the Australian Army Training Team Vietnam (AATTV), Thompson was the only artilleryman among the group of 36 officers and men to have been selected. He was the first Australian gunner to serve in Vietnam, but neither he nor his successors in the AATTV served with South Vietnamese artillery units.

This increased to 100 as time progressed. Subsequently, the Australian Government increased its commitment with the 1st Battalion RAR deploying as a battalion group which included 105 Field Battery in May-June 1965.

1 RAR BN GP

105 BATTERY

MAJOR PN TEDDER BATTERY COMMANDER

The 105 Field Battery formed in 1955. It was the first artillery battery to leave Australia for active service in Vietnam and the first to return there for a second twelve-month tour of duty.

Commanded by Major Peter Tedder, the Battery arrived in Vietnam in September 1965. At the time it was equipped with the Italian-made L5 pack howitzer, which turned out to be an effective weapon in Vietnam because it could be lifted by an Iroquois helicopter. On 23 October 1965 the Battery participated in its first operational helicopter deployment when it was transported to Ben Cat, 50 kilometres north-west of Saigon.

In January 1966 the Battery helped support the 1st Battalion, Royal Australian Regiment

(1RAR), in the heavy fighting that occurred in the Ho Bo Woods area during Operation Crimp. Eight Australians lost their lives in Operation Crimp, including the 105 Battery's Forward Observer Captain Ken Bade, the first Australian Officer to die in the Vietnam conflict.



October 1965. One of the first rounds fired by Gunners. In position behind the 105mm pack howitzer are 105 Field Battery members L to R: Gunner's AK Holloway; GL Baker; & Bombardier R Humphries all of Brisbane.

Until May 1966, when the Australian Task Force (ATF) was established at Nui Dat, the Battery also worked in close cooperation with various American units. On 16 March 1966 the 105 Field Battery and two American batteries fired for four hours in support of an American infantry battalion being vigorously attacked by two Viet Cong battalions. After the action, the American infantry commander sent Major Tedder a message saying, *"Thanks for saving our lives. I have never seen finer shooting."*

In May 1966 105 Field Battery joined the ATF at Nui Dat. The Battery initially operated with 5RAR but from August 1966 it assumed a general support role for the whole ATF. This role included both defensive fire (DF) and harassing and interdiction (HI) tasks.



Clean Up after a Fire mission November 1965.



March 1966. A Sikorsky 'Jolly Green Giant' lifts a 105mm pack howitzer of 105 Battery, into a new position. The battery had been landed in a rice paddy north west of Saigon.

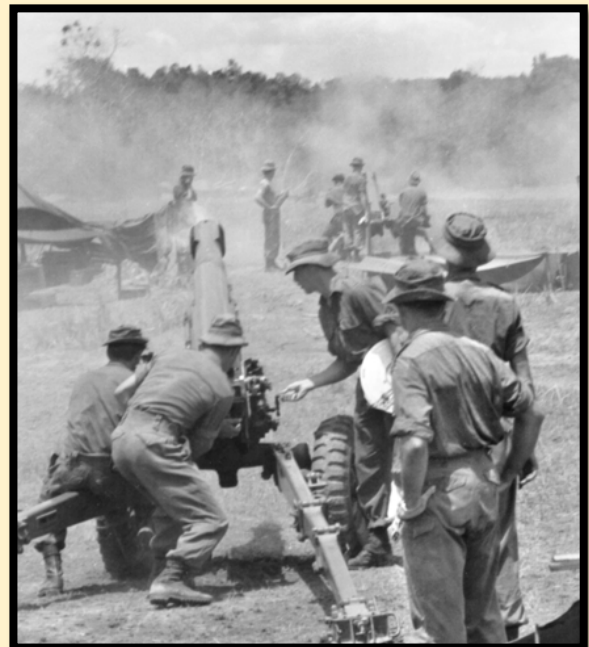
On 17 August 1966 105 Field Battery took part in the battle of Long Tan, providing continuous fire support in rain and gathering darkness for the hard-pressed infantrymen of D Company, 6RAR. The heavy rain that fell throughout the battle prevented the dispersal of the cordite-filled smoke around the guns, resulting in the battery gunners having to cope with nausea, respiratory difficulties, and fainting fits while maintaining the bombardment.

Operation Vaucluse in early September 1966 and a brief move to French Fort marked the end of the 105th's first tour of duty, with the main body of the unit flying out of Vietnam on 24 September. The battery had fired approximately 30,000 rounds during its tour.

Field Punishment in Australian & New Zealand Forces during the Vietnam War

On its first tour the Battery also received attention because of the 'O'Neill Affair'. In February 1966 Gunner Peter O'Neill failed to appear on a field punishment parade arising from a charge of disobeying a lawful command. Major Peter Tedder had ordered O'Neill to be handcuffed to a metal stake in a weapons pit. during the day and to a stretcher at night for 20 days at the Bien Hoa airbase.

Gunner O'Neill contended that Major Tedder refused his right to a trial by Court Martial as a result he refused the major's punishment, but he was released and flown to serve time in the Army prison at Holsworthy. Following a visit by Gough Whitlam and a vote in parliament he was released forthwith. Major Tedder was Court Martialled but acquitted as Gunner O'Neill did not give evidence and the illegal punishment had been condoned by a superior officer. To date Gunner O'Neill has not told his side of the story.



March 1966. 105 Field Battery and two American batteries fired 1500 rounds in five hours to beat back two Viet Cong battalions who were attacking an American battalion during Operation Silver City. The Americans found 263 dead Viet Cong after the barrage had finished.

Vale

IN MEMORY OF 17071 CAPTAIN
KENNETH WILFRED BADE 105TH
FIELD BATTERY ROYAL AUSTRALIAN
ARTILLERY WHO WAS KILLED IN ACTION AGE
27 ON 8 JANUARY 1966

**AUSTRALIAN WAR MEMORIAL LAST POST
CEREMONY: 16TH OCTOBER 2015**



Today we remember and pay tribute to Captain Kenneth Wilfred Bade.

Kenneth Bade was born on 18 October 1938 in Queensland to

Albert and Mary Bade. His early childhood was spent at Rosewood in Queensland. His father had served in the Volunteer Defence Corps in the Second World War, and it was from his father that Bade learned about duty, commitment to his country, and a fierce national pride. He grew up wanting to be a soldier.

When he was 12 Bade moved with his family to Toowoomba, Queensland, where he attended North State School and Toowoomba Grammar School. He joined the school's cadet unit and served with distinction, and in 1956 was made cadet under officer.

An exceptional shot, Bade was awarded his marksman's badge for his proficiency with a .303 rifle. In 1955 he was part of the school's team, which finished first in Australia and tenth in the Empire as part of the Earl Roberts Competition. The team also won the Stevenson Cup the following year.

In 1956 Bade was accepted into the Royal Military College, Duntroon. He underwent training to become an officer in the Australian Regular Army and took



additional courses to better equip him as a leader of men. He also obtained his pilot's licence. At 21 Bade was made a Justice of the Peace and given a diplomatic pass.

After graduating from Duntroon in December 1960 Bade was posted to the 4th Field Regiment, Royal Australian Artillery. He completed a science degree at the University of Queensland, and during one maths class met his future wife, Robyn Anderson. The pair was married at St Lucia Presbyterian Church in Brisbane on 14 September 1964. Bade's RMC classmates Ian Hearn and Alan Thompson served as best man and groomsman.

In 1965 Bade was posted as a forward artillery observer to the 105th Field Regiment and embarked for service in the Vietnam War aboard HMAS Sydney (III), as part of 1RAR.

On 8 January 1966 Operation Crimp was launched in the Ho Bo Woods. The objective was to locate and destroy a major enemy headquarters known to be in the area. The men of 1RAR were airlifted into the area, and shortly after entering the woods began to take casualties from enemy snipers. As they advanced, they discovered enemy bunkers and a series of tunnels.

That afternoon Bade and his men were moving past a clump of bamboo when a booby trap detonated in a nearby tree. Those nearby were blown off their feet. Bade had taken the full brunt of the blast and was mortally wounded. The company's second in command, Captain Peter Arnison, rushed to assist, but it was too late. Bade died as Arnison comforted him.

Bade's body was returned to Brisbane, and a funeral was held with full military honours in the same church where he had married his wife 16 months earlier. His pallbearers were made up of men from RMC and the 4th Field Regiment, and he was laid to rest in the Queensland Garden of Remembrance. He was 27 years old.

Captain Bade's name is listed on the Roll of Honour on my left, among more than 500 others from the Vietnam War. This is but one of the

many stories of service and sacrifice told here at the Australian War Memorial. We now remember Captain Kenneth Wilfred Bade, and all Australians who have given their lives in service of our nation.

By Colonel Arthur Burke OAM (Retd), Royal Australian Artillery History Committee, and Michael Kelly, Historian, Military History Section AWM

Additional Notes from Captain K Bade's Military Records

Kenneth Bade appears to have had a relaxed approach to Military Training, but had the knowledge to become a competent officer, as per the examples below:

His Course Report at the Jungle Training Centre (1/64 Junior Officers Tactics from 31 Aug – 12 Sep 1964 states, '...showed a tendency, however, to avoid the more detailed and routine field tasks allotted; unfortunately as otherwise he could have contributed very significantly to the success of the course.' Capt Bade undoubtedly possess a perfectly adequate knowledge of Platoon Tactics. However, he made little attempt to the success of the course.'

His Course Report at the School of Artillery from 16 Jan – 10 Apr 1963 states, 'LT Bade was quick to learn and took a very active interest in all phases of the course. His command of a gun in action lacking at times but improved during the course.'



1st Field Regiment

Regimental Memorial - South Vietnam

17071 Captain K.W. Bade

17071 Captain Kenneth Wilfred Bade was killed in action in South Vietnam on Saturday 8th January 1966, aged 27 years. Captain Bade was a Forward Observer from 105th Field Battery supporting 1st Battalion Royal Australian Regiment.

Captain Bade was taking part in 'Operation Crimp', the biggest United States of America / Australian offensive in the Vietnam war to that time. The Australians had been airlifted by helicopter into the Ho Bo Forest, located approximately 40 kilometres northwest of Saigon. The Australian landing zone was almost on top of a large Viet Cong underground bunker complex which was heavily mined, and booby trapped. The landing zone was surrounded on three sides by approximately 100 Viet Cong soldiers waiting in ambush for the Australians. The Australians with the assistance of artillery and offensive air support, whilst temporarily held by the enemy force, were able to force them to withdraw. Australian casualties from this initial contact were three personnel killed in action and ten wounded in action.

Captain Bade was killed in this contact when a mine detonated.

Captain Bade grew up in Rosewood, Queensland and was educated at the Toowoomba Grammar School. He entered the Royal Military College, Duntroon on 9 February 1957 and graduated with a Bachelor Degree in Applied Science on 13 December 1960.

Note: At the time Captain Bade was killed, 105th Field Battery was operating independently in support of 1st Battalion Royal Australian Regiment. The 1st Australian Task Force was not deployed to South Vietnam until May 1966. 105th Field Battery became part of 1st Field Regiment, Royal Australian Artillery, when the Regiment arrived as part of the Task Force.

Detachment 131st Divisional Locating Battery Vietnam

*Major Ben Allan-Agnew, Senior Instructor
Surveillance & Target Acquisition Wing,
School of Artillery*

In 1966 131st Divisional Locating Battery prepared a Detachment of troops to join 1st Australian Task Force in their deployment to South Vietnam. The Detachment would be officially known as Detachment 131st Divisional Locating Battery South Vietnam. This was abbreviated to Det 131 Div Loc Bty SVN.

The Detachment comprised:

- Task force Artillery Intelligence Office (TFAIO),
- Radar Section (two AN/KPQ-1 mortar locating radars),
- Artillery Survey Section, and
- Royal Australian Electrical and Mechanical Engineers Detachment, officially titled, Detachment 131 Divisional Battery Workshops South Vietnam. This was abbreviated to Det 131 Div Loc Bty WKSPS SVN.

The mortar locating system employed by the Australian forces in South Vietnam to locate, identify and produce data on enemy mortars, comprised three components. The listening posts (LPs) which were the physical 'eyes and ears' who initiated the sequence of events by a mortaring report (MORTREP), which contained magnetic bearings to the sound or flash of an enemy mortar when heard or seen firing. The Task Force Artillery Intelligence Office (TFAIO) plotted on large scale maps the incoming data supplied by LPs and other data received from all arms reports. Information sent by other arms often arrived late as there was in many cases no direct link to the TFAIO, however, the data was important to build the overall picture of enemy artillery activity. The raw data was then merged to produce a

suspected area for the radar to search. The AN/KPQ-1 mortar locating radar electronically searched the suspected area and in the advent of an active enemy mortar, map co-ordinates of the firing position were obtained. This information was sent in form of a Location Report (LOCREP) normally by radio, to TFAIO at Task force Artillery Headquarters (Arty Tac) enabling artillery units/ infantry mortar units to launch Counter Battery (CB) actions as required. Air Strike by allied planes was an alternative method that could be employed in the CB role, and this occurred on a few occasions. The elapsed time from the initial report of mortars to CB fire being initiated would normally have been around five minutes.

Contrary to popular belief of the time, the radar did not conduct a continuous search for mortars, being manually directed over a suspected enemy mortar firing position, the electronic signature of hostile projectiles (or our own if required) was identified by an operator, on an oscilloscope type screen called an A scope, manually intercepted on the screen by the operator and automatically tracked (followed electronically). The computer required approximately eight seconds of track time to accumulate trajectory data on the weapon fired, the computer operator then manually extrapolated on the computer back along the trajectory of the tracked projectile to its origin (or firing position). The locations of the firing weapons were then presented to the operator in digital form of map data Easting's, Northing's, and Height by the computer.

Battle of FSPB Coral, Balmoral & Coogee

May and June 1968 - For twenty-six days, units of the 1 ATF fought a series of actions around FSPB's Coral, Coogee and Balmoral against an enemy actively looking for a fight. Further reading on the Battle of Coral is available in the book - *The Battle of Coral* - Lex McCaulay - Hutchinson Aust - ISBN 0 09 169090 0

12 May - Alpha Radar (A6) was air lifted along with 102 Field Battery and an LP from FSPB

Andersen into FSPB Coral XT 9329 in AO Surfers. FSPB Coral was intentionally sited on a major enemy trail just inside the western edge of War Zone D, 20km north, northwest of Bien Hoa and 22 km east, southeast of Ben Cat. Det 131's second LP was air lifted with 161 Field Battery RNZA to a position approximately 1500m East of FSPB Coral.

13 May – At approximately 0130h the major NVA attack commenced on FSPB Coral.

Alpha Radar (A6) suffered extensive enemy rocket / mortar shrapnel damage to Antenna, RX/TX unit cables, stack, a generator, and a vehicle, all were made unserviceable. The radar detachment was on the western perimeter of the FSPB and as such provided the defence for this area, fortunately the ground attack came from the north and northeast, however the detachment came under heavy mortar and rocket fire and of course the small arms fire which cut through the entire FSPB. The enemy broke off contact at about 0630h.

A road convoy from Nui Dat arrived about midday. Part of this convoy contained two vehicles from Det 131 and one vehicle from 131 WKSPS. Apart from a change of several radar and LP personnel, the vehicles contained replacement radar units and parts from Charlie Radar (A12). The forward TFAIO arrived by road from Bien Hoa and deployed with 12 Field Regiment Tac HQ.

A remark overheard from a 102 Fd Bty Bombardier on the morning after the first attack. "The locating radar made good aiming points for the NVA mortar and RPG teams, and it is not good to have your pit anywhere near them."

161 Fd Bty RNZA along with Det 131 LP moved to FSB Coogee 4.5 km west of FSPB Coral.

Alpha Radar (A6) was moved to a new position at FSPB Coral, a forward position north in front of the guns. This position proved to be unsatisfactory in tracking mortars fired at / into FSPB Coral.

On the morning of the 13 May 1968, with the nights battle just dying out and enemy still believed to be in the area, the LP which had spent a sleepless night with 161 Field Battery RNZA travelled about 1.5km, unescorted to FSPB Coral. After a short stay at Coral the LP departed to FSPB Coogee (by air).

16 May - A second enemy attack occurred by an estimated NVA battalion group supported by RPG and mortar. Contact was made at 0345h and broken at 0730h; Alpha Radar (A6) screen was cluttered with a large amount of shells / mortar / rocket / traces that it was unable to secure a LOCREP.

20 May – Sergeant Norman Lindroos assumes command of Bravo radar Nui Dat as No1.

25/26 May - FSPB Coral came under attack again at the same time as FSPB Balmoral was being attacked. Alpha Radar (A6) recorded LOCREPS on mortars attacking FSPB Balmoral. No results are recorded.

27/28 May - FSPB Balmoral again was attacked, with Alpha Radar (A6) recording LOCREPS. No results known. FSPB Coral received incoming RPG and 75mm Recoilless rifle and possibly 60mm mortars.

May - a replacement radar was requested to replace Alpha Radar (A6) as it had reached its expected life span of 4000 hours, however with the battle damage it had incurred, it was imperative to have a replacement radar.

5 June - Operation Thuan Thang ended, and all Det 131 Sections returned to Nui Dat.

It is interesting to note that no crater analysis was conducted at FSPB Coral for the simple reason that very few craters were left untouched, a collecting frenzy occurred with soldiers from all units including members of Det 131 removing tailfins as souvenirs. Crater Analysis was conducted at FSPB Balmoral with the Arty Int Operators uncovering not only 60mm mortar craters but also fragments from several armour piercing 75mm recoilless rifle rounds.

In March 1966 the Australian Government increased its commitment, announcing that 1RAR, which had been serving as the third infantry battalion of the US 173rd Airborne Brigade in Biên Hòa since June 1965, would be replaced at the end of its tour by a two-battalion brigade - the 1st Australian Task Force (1 ATF) - with armour, aviation, engineers, and artillery support; in total 4,500 men.

FIRST REGIMENTAL HEADQUARTERS

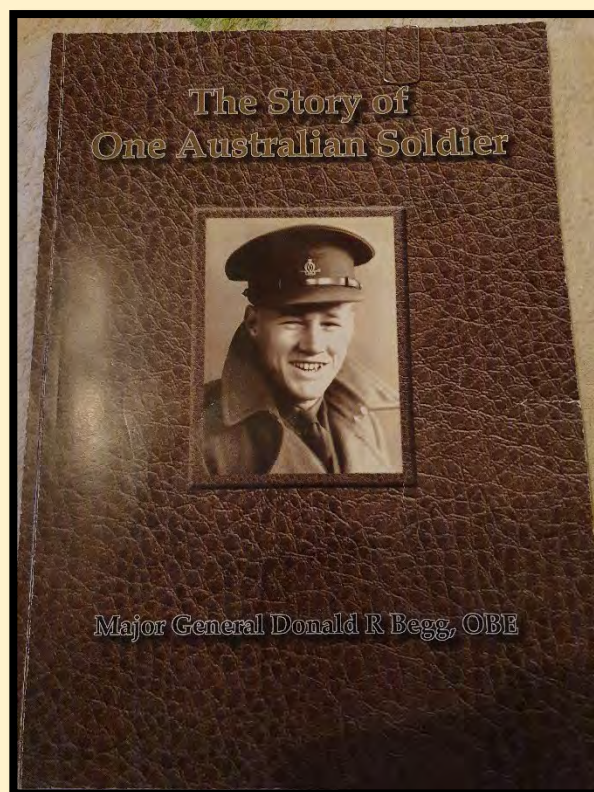
1 FIELD REGIMENT

LIEUTENANT COLONEL RICHMOND CUBIS &
LIEUTENANT COLONEL DONALD BEGG

1st Field Regiment's order of battle for deployment to Vietnam was 101 Field Battery, 105 Field Battery, 161 Battery, Royal New Zealand Artillery and Headquarters Battery. 1RAR deployed to Vietnam in May 1965 with fire support initially provided by 161 RNZA; however, in September 1965 105 Field Battery arrived to provide additional fire support. With the expansion of the Australian force to two battalion groups in June 1966, the remainder of the Regiment, less 101 Field Battery, deployed to Vietnam accompanied by 103 Field Battery, under the command of Lieutenant Colonel Richmond Cubis. In addition, six 155mm M109 self-propelled howitzers from A Battery, US 2/35 Artillery Battalion were permanently attached at Nui Dat. Subsequently there was a change of commanding officers mid tour with the Commanding Officer / Chief Instructor of the School of Artillery Lieutenant Colonel Don Begg replacing Lieutenant Colonel Cubis.



Lieutenant Don Begg in his office at Nui Dat.



In his self-published autobiography MAJGEN Don Begg devotes a chapter to his time in Vietnam, shedding light on the reason behind the timing of his unorthodox appointment. Below is an extract where he describes his arrival at the Task Force.

I thanked the chopper crew for the ride and with my welcoming officer walked from the helicopter pad up to the Task Force HQ. On the way he asked where I was going to live, which surprised me. I said, "Here of course, where did you think I was going to live?" He replied that Colonel Cubis did not live at Task Force HQ, but lived over in the Field Regiment. I told him that I was, among other things, the Gunner adviser to the Commander and therefore I was going to live with my gunner tactical HQ (known as Arty Tac) as part of Task Force HQ.

There was a roughly erected tent up near the HQ so I asked whose tent that was and was told that they were not sure whether or not I would live at Task Force, so they put it up just in case.

I thanked him for his foresight and now that his doubts had been removed, asked him to get a team over to make a proper job of it while I went to report to the Task Force Commander. My guide officer was right on the ball - he knew where the gunner commander should live so he had a working party standing by to get into action as soon as he received the answer he expected. Now I could cross one item off the list of things to be corrected in the shambles Cubis had made of his appointment as CO of 1st Field Regiment, Royal Australian Artillery.

Brigadier O D Jackson, known as David to his peers, welcomed me warmly, particularly when I said I had taken the liberty of establishing myself at his headquarters without asking his approval. He said he hoped I would, so we could get back to some normality. There was no Deputy Commander in the establishment, so he would need me to accept some extra duties from time to time, such as dealing with visitors, so that he could get on with his job. He did not wish to discuss Cubis at any length but said that he thought I would be pretty busy with internal matters in the gunner regiment as well as with my duties at Task Force headquarters.

There was also a need to restore a proper relationship between the gunners and the two infantry battalions. What the Commander did not say was the need to reorganise the layout of his headquarters to get my position next to his operational staff; I guess he knew that would happen with Major Stan Maisey as his Operations officer.

It was his way of telling me that he was aware that things were in need of correction in my regiment, and to some extent, in his HQ.

This reorganising was much facilitated by Stan who ran the Operations part of Task Force HQ and knew who should be near other operators and commanders so that calls for action could be answered without delay.

There was much to be done but I won't say too much here except to refer you to an interview I gave Garry McKay after my return home.

103 BATTERY

MAJOR MEP BURGE BATTERY COMMANDER

The 103 Field Battery served a 12-month tour of duty in Vietnam. The battery was raised in May 1960, as part of the 4 Field Regiment, and served in Malaya between 1961 and 1963. On its return to Australia from Malaya the Battery was stationed at Holsworthy, Sydney, as part of the 1 Field Regiment.



Nui Dat, South Vietnam. 1966. Two members of 103 Field Battery firing a 105mm L5 pack Howitzer from a gun pit at 1st Australian Task Force (1ATF).

The 103 Field Battery arrived at Vung Tau, South Vietnam, in May 1966. The following month the battery moved by air to Nui Dat, joining the 105 Field Battery and the 161 Field Battery, Royal New Zealand Artillery, in a regimental gun area in the southern sector of the

Australian base. The 103 Field Battery remained at Nui Dat over the next two months, leaving the base briefly for a 'Road Runner' operation and temporary relocation to a position south of Binh Ba to provide additional artillery support for Operation Holsworthy (5-18 August).

The highlight of the Battery's tour of duty in Vietnam was its involvement in the battle of Long Tan (18 August). The night before the battle the Australian base at Nui Dat received a mortar attack, with many enemy rounds falling into the regimental artillery area. During the attack the 103 Field Battery suffered two casualties, one of whom had to be evacuated to Australia. Throughout the battle, gunners from the battery worked desperately in driving rain and failing light to provide artillery support for the hard-pressed infantrymen of the 6th Battalion, Royal Australian Regiment (6RAR). With ad hoc teams of labourers maintaining supplies of ammunition to the guns, the battery was able to fire over 1,000 rounds during the battle.



Then Captain Stephen Newman (Steve) Gower, 1 Field Regiment, wading through a mangrove swamp during operation Hayman. Captain Gower was a forward artillery observer attached to "A" Company, 5th Battalion The Royal Australian Regiment, (5RAR) during the operation. He is wearing full webbing and carrying an M16 rifle.

The 103 Field Battery, moreover, was the only artillery unit to be supplied by air during the battle when ammunition was brought in by a Chinook helicopter. In order not to present a stationary target to the enemy, the helicopter did

not stop; it rolled along the ground nose-up, unloading pallets of ammunition as it went.

After Long Tan the 103 Field Battery began to operate in direct support of 5RAR. This new relationship meant that the battery would spend more time away from Nui Dat. During Operation Toledo (23 August to 8 September) the battery occupied a position in the Binh Ba village cemetery, while 5RAR attempted to encircle an enemy force north of the Nui Dinh hills. For the rest of the year the battery operated mainly in support of 5RAR operations to the west of Nui Dat along Route 15 and, on one occasion, on Long Son Island.

The 103 Field Battery's first major task of the new year was Operation Caloundra (9-10 January 1967), a cordon-and-search mission north of Nui Dat by 5RAR. The battery then moved to a position near the village of La Son as part of Operation Wollongong (11 January to 14 February), which consisted of a series of patrols throughout 5RAR's Tactical Area of Responsibility. In late January 1967 the battery moved to another position immediately north-west of Nui Dat in connection with the same operation.

Operation Renmark (18-21 February), a search-and-destroy mission in the Long Hai hills, marked the 103 Field Battery's last major involvement with 5RAR. The battery deployed to two positions for this operation: the first in a wood at the foot of the hills; and the second near the ruined village of Hoi My.

Lieutenant Michael Langley, from the 103 Field Battery, was acting as a forward observer with B Company, 5RAR, during Operation Renmark. On 21 February B Company was being transported in armoured personnel carriers when the leading vehicle ran over and detonated an enemy mine, resulting in a massive explosion and many casualties. When another mine exploded as the infantrymen were leaving the other vehicles, it became clear the Australians were in a minefield. Without regard for his own safety, Lieutenant Langley moved within the minefield to assist the wounded, before taking

command of the company and securing the position. Langley received the Military Cross for his courage and leadership.

From 8-16 March and 10-11 April the 103 Field Battery was stationed at a Fire Support Base south-east of Nui Dat, known as the 'Horseshoe', to provide cover for wiring operations being undertaken by 5RAR in the area. The 103 Field Battery's close relationship with 5RAR ended on 15 April, when the battery began moving back to Nui Dat in preparation for its return to Australia. On 1 May the 103 Field Battery was relieved by the recently arrived 106 Field Battery. During its 12-month tour of duty the 103 Field Battery had fired 28,468 rounds.

ARTY TAC AUGUST 1966: LONG TAN

*Ian G. Darlington, Battery Commander
Headquarters Battery, 1966
1st Field Regiment RAA*

AN ACCOUNT OF THE MORTAR ATTACK ON NUI DAT IN AUGUST 1966. FIRST PUBLISHED 1ST FIELD REGIMENT 1998 JOURNAL

By way of preliminaries, I should explain my appointment in 1 Field Regiment and duties. In January 1966, I was detached from 104 Field Battery (the independent and newly raised medium battery) to 1 Field Regiment to act as Battery Commander Headquarters Battery during an extended Regimental exercise at Tianjarra in southern NSW.

The role of BC HQ Battery previously was to establish and run the Artillery Tactical HQ (Arty TAC) on behalf of the Commanding Officer. This Arty TAC being located with the Task Force Tactical Operations Centre (TOC).

In March 1966 at the end of the exercise, the Australian Government announced the escalation of the Australian involvement in Vietnam from a Battalion Group to a Task Force Group of two battalions with supporting troops

including an Artillery Field Regiment (1 Field Regiment) of three batteries and a detachment of the Division Locating Battery. The three batteries were to be 105 Field Battery and 161 Field Battery (RNZA), both currently in the theatre at Binh Hoa, plus 103 Field Battery from Australia.

On 22 April, we had the vehicles of Headquarters Battery and 103 Field Battery and 1966 I commanded the Regimental Advance Party consisting of elements of Headquarters Battery and 102 Field Battery which departed on HMAS Sydney. In addition to the troops, we had the vehicles of Headquarters Battery and the vehicles of 103 Field Battery, and the six guns of the latter. The vehicles and equipment of the Detachment of the 131 Divisional Locating Battery were also on board together with the personnel commanded by the Task Force Artillery Intelligence Officer then Captain Jim Townley. The remainder of the Regiment and the Detachment of 131 Divisional Locating Battery joined the Advance Party at Vung Tau throughout May 1966.

The Regiment (Minus) deployed into Nui Dat with the Task Force in early June 1966 and were joined by 105 and 161 Field Battery, RNZA. Within weeks an American self-propelled 155mm battery, Battery A 2/35 US Artillery, came under operational command. The Battery affiliations were:

- 105 Field Battery- Direct Support to 5 RAR
- 161 Field Battery - Direct Support to 6RAR
- 103 Field Battery and Battery A 2/35 - General Support 1 ATF.

The Arty TAC was established and collocated with the 1 ATF TOC.

In addition to my role in the TAC HQ, I was designated the Regimental Gunnery Instructor (IG), having recently completed two years as an IG at North Head. My two immediate tasks were to establish a Fire Support Coordination Centre (FSCC) consisting of Arty TAC, Artillery Intelligence, and the Air warning Control Centre (AWCC). This was a new concept for the RAA, whilst the TFAIO and Arty TAC had worked

together there was no warning. The second task was to ensure all batteries had adopted the 'new' fire orders procedures and to calibrate the three field batteries, a necessary procedure due to the varying degrees of wear and tear in the guns (due to the greater number of rounds fired by 105 and 161 Batteries in the previous 10 months). I was fortunate to have Jim Townley with me in the FSCC; we were old friends and Jim was an extraordinary competent gunner officer. We had duty officers, the Regimental Intelligence Officer (IO), Lieutenant Michael Langley and later 2nd Lieutenant Chuck Heinrick from Battery 2/35.

Before moving to the events of 17/18 August 1966 it is necessary to detail some of the preparations that preceded these events which I believe had a profound effect on these events.

The major counter mortar / battery equipment's were three ANKPQ mortar locating radars. These equipment's were untested in battle conditions and initially there were some spares problems. So as not to rely on these radars, Jim Townley and I decided to produce a Counter Battery (CB) fire plan specifically directed against 60mm and 82mm mortars. Initially we sought advice from those units on the perimeter, primarily the Infantry Battalions as to the distance from the wire that they estimated that they could prevent the deployment of mortars, the actual figure escapes me, but it would have been 1500m to 2000m. This gave an area in the shape of a 'tyre' or 'doughnut' within which the enemy could deploy mortars and possibly not be detected. Jim and I went through this area in detail and earmarked possible mortar base plate positions. The number was about 120 and these were given target numbers and grouped into threes, each group given a nickname.

Each field battery was allocated a target each within these nicknames and this became the CB fire plan - I believe nicknamed '*Tin Trunk*'. Each field battery had about 40 CB targets which they were required to keep current for abnormal conditions.

In addition to these preparations, Jim had gone to the US intelligence centre at Ton Son Nhut in Saigon and had extracted details of every known incident in Phuoc Tuy Province including data back to the French occupation.

As another aside, in calibrating the batteries I had used the right angle road bend at Long Tan as a datum and had observed the fall of shot from a Sioux helicopter. This was in the first and second week of June 1966.

17/18 August 1966

Jim Townley was to return to Australia departing 17 August 1966 as he had been selected to attend a Gunnery Staff Course (Locating) at Royal School of Artillery Lark Hill, UK. On the evening of 16 August, I accompanied him on his farewell before we returned to our 11x11 tent located about 20 metres from Arty Tac. We were fortunate enough to have Jim's replacement, Captain Barry Campton in the Task Force at that time.

I was on duty at 0200h on 17 August. I was moving to the Tac HQ about 0140h when the mortar attack on the base commenced. I was relieving Chuck Heinrick and was greeted by him with '*they're not outgoing, sir*' as bombs exploded in the trees nearby.

I was joined in the FSCC by Jim and Barry. The radio nets were chaos, reports of secondaries (bombs exploding) were coming from primarily 103 and 161 Batteries. Requests for MORTREPS, particularly bearings to primaries (mortars firing) brought reports from every direction around the perimeter. It was obvious that the radars couldn't cope. The problem was that the radar needs to track a bomb for 12 seconds to locate the source. Unfortunately, they were '*flicking*' to other bombs (stronger signals) before the 12 seconds track had been achieved and the results were nonsense.

It was clear that the targets of the enemy fire were the Engineer perimeter, 103 and 161 Batteries and TF HQ.

There was an enormous sense of frustration at our inability to get people with compasses to

give us bearings to primaries. I can recall at one time a figure standing at the entrance to the FSCC tent keeping people out and letting us get on with our work. That was the Task Force Commander, Brigadier OD Jackson and for that I will be eternally grateful.

It gradually became apparent that the fire was from the west in the general direction of Long Tan and the guns were ordered to 'lay' in that direction.

After about 14 minutes a reliable bearing came in from 6RAR I think, which passed through one of our CB targets. I ordered 10 rounds Fire For Effect (FFE) from the three field batteries followed by about two repeats possibly with some adjustments. At the same time, I ordered the 155mm Battery (US) to fire at a copse of trees at the road at Long Tan. As a result of these actions the indirect fire artillery battle took 15 to 17 minutes.

The wash up showed that many rounds fell on the 103 and 161 Battery areas. Many rounds also fell on the Engineer perimeter, the troop commander being seriously wounded and losing a leg. The Task Force Headquarters and the Field Regiment QM compound located directly behind it also received rounds into their areas.

In respect of a CB target normally it would require at least two and preferably three intersecting bearings to justify engagement. Because of the preparation work done to establish the CB fire plan, primarily by Jim Townley, we fired based on one bearing, a decision justified by the results.

These events initiated Operation Smithfield which led to the D Company 6 Battalion, Royal Australian Regiment heroic action on 18 August 1966.

The actions of the Gunners verge on the heroic; the ability to engage the enemy with rapid, accurate CB fire whilst under indirect fire themselves was a testament to their training and courage.

What do I think was the purpose of this indirect fire attack on Nui Dat? Based on interviews with

the enemy commanders it has been postulated, and seemingly accepted, that the purpose was to draw a force from the base to locate the enemy and to ambush that force!! I have great difficulty in accepting that proposition for the following reasons.

To achieve that reaction there was no need to fire the hundreds of rounds that were fired and invite counter battery fire. 20-30 rounds fired in less than a minute would have achieved that reaction without jeopardising their indirect fire weapons.

Why a two Regiment Division plus D445 Battalion to ambush an infantry company, even possibly in APCs. To suggest that the TF would have reacted with a force greater than a company is to give the enemy no credit for intelligence regarding our methods of operation. This enemy who was able to deploy this significant force and had sufficient intelligence to target the weakest part of the TF perimeter (Engineers and TF HQ and two of the major indirect fire power elements of the TF - 103 and 161 Batteries). All TF operations until that time had been infantry company and below operations.

I believe that this attack was preparatory fire for an attack on the base. Why?

*The actions of the Gunners
verge on the heroic; ...*

If they had succeeded with the indirect fire, the two gun batteries could have been out of the battle. Remember each gun battery has hundreds of rounds of 105mm ammunition in store. It verges on a miracle that none of these stores were hit.

The indirect fire was targeted on the weakest defended area of the perimeter manned by a handful of Sappers. Once through them an assaulting force was into the TF and behind the infantry battalions.

A night assault or one just before first light would have largely negated friendly air support.

If the aim was to 'lure' the infantry out and ambush them why not fire the indirect fire weapons at the battalions?

In summary I believe that the role of the guns in halting the indirect fire assault on the morning of 17 August 1966 was as crucial to the outcome of the overall battle as the supporting fire to D Coy 6 RAR on 18 August.

18 August 1966

The value of the guns in the D Company battle has at last been well documented particularly as told in the Training Command video 'Long Tan - An Artillery Perspective'.

A few personal observations:

As with the events of a.m. 17 August I came on duty five minutes prior to the first contact that is about 1545h on 18 August.

The official record of rounds fired could probably be increased by about 30 - 40%.

I have no recollection of a pause in gunfire to allow for an air attack. Perhaps later in the evening after the relief of D Coy some fire missions on possible withdrawal routes may have been paused but NOT during the battle.

It probably needs experienced Gunners to appreciate the professionalism, accuracy, and technical ability of the service of the guns during the appalling weather conditions that prevailed on the evening of 18 August.

I believe I speak for all Gunners in saying that any recognition sought by Gunners should not be seen in any way as detracting from the heroic and gallant efforts of D Coy 1 RAR. I personally believe that in other circumstances (and particularly if this battle had occurred in later years) the honours and awards for the D Coy would have been greater, thereby truly reflecting the place that their feats occupy in Australian military history.

REFLECTIONS ON THE AFTERMATH OF LONG TAN

*Colonel (Retired) Alan Hutchinson
Forward Observer, 105 Field Battery 1965/1966*

Introduction

I was a member of 105 Field Battery RAA, which deployed to South Vietnam in September 1965. We were originally part of the 1st Battalion Royal Australian Regiment Battalion Group, based at Bien Hoa, which itself was part of the US 173rd Airborne Brigade (Separate). The Battalion Group included 161 Field Battery, Royal New Zealand Artillery. In the May / June period of 1966, 1RAR returned to Australia after its 12 month tour of duty. 105 Battery, along with 161 Battery, moved down to Nui Dat, in Phuoc Tuy Province, near the coastal town of Vung Tau. Both batteries then became part of the newly arriving 1 Australian Task Force, the two main infantry units of which were 5RAR and 6RAR. Both batteries came under the command of 1st Field Regiment, RAA. The third field battery of 1 Field Regiment was 103 Field Battery. There was also a US 155mm Self-Propelled (SP) M109 battery under command of 1 Field Regiment (Battery A 2/35 Artillery Battalion) plus two 175 mm guns of US Artillery. Of course, we did not know it at the time, but all that artillery was to come in very handy later.

Long Tan

On 17 August 1966, after some nine months as an FO, I and the stalwarts of my FO party, Barry Cane, Doug Stapleton, and Alan 'Rabbit' Laws were attached to D Coy, 5RAR. D Coy, along with the rest of 5RAR, had been conducting a search and destroy operation north of the Task Force area, near the Binh Ba rubber plantation. During the evening of 17/18 August, we heard several explosions to our South. They sounded like artillery or mortar fire. We quickly learned that our Task Force base had been mortared by

either Viet Cong or North Vietnamese Army troops, and that the Task Force had suffered some casualties. On 18 August, we returned to our company base location in the 5RAR lines, which was on the top of the small Nui Dat Hill. For my FO party and me, our return to base was a relief. We had completed (or so we thought) our last operation in Vietnam and were due to return to Australia within a couple of weeks, at the end of our 12 month tour of duty.

Since our move from Bien Hoa to Nui Dat, my FO party and I had been living with 5RAR; initially with C Coy, but after a short period, with D Coy. On the afternoon of 18 August, I borrowed a Land Rover and visited my Battery in their new location. I really wanted to find out where the rest of my effects had been stored, and to see if I had a tent to move into. We had not seen members of the Battery for some weeks. I had not been there long, when, at about 1600h, I heard a nearby battery (it turned out to be 161 Battery) start firing. I did not take much notice until another fire order rang out to the guns of 105 Battery, '*Fire Mission Regiment*'. This had to be something special, for all eighteen guns of the Regiment, plus the six US 155mm M109s, to engage the same target. I returned to D Coy's position on Nui Dat Hill.

We had completed (or so we thought) our last operation in Vietnam, ...

There was an air of excitement apparent at the D Coy location. Word had quickly got around that D Coy 6RAR, a few kilometres to our East, had engaged what was believed to be a reinforced platoon of Viet Cong. About 20 minutes or so, with the artillery firing almost continuously, the word came around that D Coy 6RAR had hit a reinforced company, '*That sounded serious.*' The sky began to darken, and it was apparent that we were about to be struck by a heavy tropical storm. The signallers in D Coy HQ gathered as many combat radios as they could into a central area and attached small loudspeakers to as many sets as possible, and set

them to various frequencies, such as the 6RAR net, the Armoured Personnel Carrier (APC) net, etc. That way, we gained some first-hand knowledge of what was happening in the firefight which was only a few kilometres away.

The heavens then opened, with lightning and thunder as accompaniment. I have rarely seen a storm like it. But all the while, our artillery kept pounding away. I quietly reflected on how the Gunners were keeping the ammunition supply up to the guns. They seemed to be firing virtually non-stop and I wondered how things were going on the gun positions, because all three 105mm batteries were firing, as well as the US 155mm M109s, plus I think, a couple of US 175mm guns. The battle seemed to go on for some hours, and the news that we were getting was not encouraging. D Coy 6RAR certainly seemed to be in serious trouble, but we really did not have a good appreciation of what had happened. Then, gradually, the artillery fire lessened, and things became much quieter.

About 2000h I was called up by my Battery Commander, Major Peter Tedder, and told that my party and I would be accompanying D Coy 5RAR at first light the next morning, to the site of D Coy 6RAR's battle, as a '*ready reaction company*'. I confess that I was not terribly enthusiastic at this news, as I thought that my FO party and I had completed our last operation.

D Coy 5RAR and my party departed at first light the next morning by helicopter, for a very short flight. We then clambered into APCs for the rest of the journey to a point not far from the battle site. We arrived to hear part of the briefing to the rest of 6RAR and the APC troop by the CO 6RAR, LTCOL Colin Townsend. He said that he had about 18 members of D Coy missing but added that he estimated that they had killed at least 100 VC. This was the first '*good*' news we had heard about enemy casualties. Prior to this, we had heard nothing but bad news about the battle. Colonel Townsend then asked his Direct Support Artillery Commander, MAJ Harry Horner, Battery Commander of 161 Field Battery RNZA, if he had anything to add. Harry,

with a masterly understatement, and knowing that over 3,000 rounds of artillery had been fired in support of D Coy 6RAR in the last 24 hours, merely said: *“Nothing to add, sir. But fire support is available”*.

As the left forward company, we then slowly moved forward on foot to the scene of the battle. Utter devastation confronted us. There were several bodies and weapons scattered around, and almost every tree in the vicinity appeared to have been hit by the artillery. There seemed to be branches and what appeared to be ‘powdered’ rubber trees lying everywhere. How anyone could have survived such carnage was a mystery to me. Then one of our diggers saw one of the D Coy 6RAR survivors whom he recognised, alone, and leaning up against a rubber tree. He appeared slightly wounded. I later learned that this soldier was Private ‘Custard’ Mellor (although I have no idea where his nickname originated). Our digger shouted: *“G’day Custard. How the hell are you?”* To which *“Custard”* replied, sardonically: *“You bastards took your f****n’ time, didn’t you?”* (My apologies for the language, but it seemed appropriate at the time). As it was later learned that Private Mellor had been separated from the rest of his platoon early in the battle and had spent most of the night on his own, pounded by a severe tropical storm, with VC / NVA troops around him, and artillery rounds falling unpredictably (to him at least) seemingly everywhere, Custard’s response was entirely understandable.

We spent that day at the scene of the battle, noting that some of our ‘Saigon Warriors’ (from HQ ADF in Saigon), had suddenly descended upon us via helicopters, resplendent in their starched jungle greens and polished brass, and posing for PR pictures beside captured VC / NVA weapons. It was not hard to see which way the departing enemy troops had gone. Despite them having no vehicles, they had cut a swathe through the undergrowth and rubber about the width of a Land Rover, with the bright orange Long Tan mud sticking to the remaining trees

and bushes, as they dragged themselves and some bodies of their comrades through the scrub and away from the scene of their defeat. We helped find bodies, and some enemy weapons that had been left behind.

The next day, we (slowly) attempted to follow up the retreating enemy, under fairly strict orders I understand, not to do anything too foolish, such as to walk into an ambush. We complied with our instructions, and although we followed the obvious escape route, we found no enemy. He was, by then, long gone.

Conclusion

A day or so later, we returned to our Company lines on Nui Dat hill. I reflected on what we had seen and done. Although we were unaware of the future significance of the scene we had witnessed, I realised that we had been privileged to have been to, and helped clear, the site of the most important battle in which Australian forces had been involved up to that time. Despite my prior (and unfounded, as it turned out) misgivings about participating in another operation before returning to Australia, I had been honoured to have been present at the site of one of the Australian Army’s most famous victories of the Vietnam war.

I shall never forget it.

Colonel Alan Hutchinson (Retd)

FO D Coy 5RAR in 1965 - 1966

Colonel Alan George Hutchinson began his military career in 1959 as a national serviceman. During this time, he applied to attend the Officer Cadet School, (OCS) Portsea, Victoria. Later that year, after returning to civilian life, he received a letter from the Army, advising that he had been accepted into OCS. After successfully completing his OCS course, Hutchinson was posted as a second lieutenant to ‘A’ Field Battery, 1 Field Regiment at Holsworthy, NSW. He remained with this unit until 1963, at which time he was posted as a platoon commander and instructor to Kapooka, NSW.

In 1965 Hutchinson was posted to 101 Battery, 4 Field Regiment at Wacol, but was soon transferred to 105 Battery which was preparing for deployment to Vietnam. Hutchinson and the battery had little preparation before it was deployed. In September 1965, Hutchinson embarked from Australia as part of the battery's advance party under Major Peter Tedder as Battery Commander. Upon arrival, they were sent to Bien Hoa Airbase, where they joined the Australian and New Zealand forces (1RAR Battalion Group) operating as part of the US 173rd Airborne Brigade.

After the main party arrived, the battery was soon in action. On 23 October, the unit was transported to Ben Cat by helicopter. During the following months, Hutchinson would work as a Forward Observer (FO) with the 1st Battalion, Royal Australian Regiment (1RAR); the American 1st Infantry Division ('the Big Red One') and the 101st Airborne Division ('Screaming Eagles') at Phan Rang.

In early January 1966 the 1RAR Bn Group was involved in Operation Crimp. The Australians were ferried into the area of operations by helicopter and came under fire as they landed. Hutchinson landed with the second wave of troops.

1RAR landed almost on top of a Viet Cong headquarters group and to make matters worse, American artillery and helicopter gunships fired on the Battalion's landing zone, mistaking the Australians for Vietnamese. The American fire fortunately missed the Australian troops and was quickly redirected to the correct targets.

Later in the day, Hutchinson, who was with C Company (Coy) 1RAR, heard a large explosion nearby and was informed shortly after, that one of his good friends and fellow forward observer, Captain Ken Bade, had been killed by a booby trapped shell.



It was during this operation that Hutchinson was given the Viet Cong badge by a member of his FO party. Hutchinson wore the badge on his bush hat for the remainder of his time in Vietnam.

Hutchinson was involved in an action in March, where a large force of Viet Cong attacked a US Infantry Battalion (2/503) and began to overrun it. The Americans called in an artillery strike and the men of 105 Battery, and two American batteries fired continuously for four hours, allowing the beleaguered defenders to secure their base and drive off the attackers with heavy losses. 105 Battery received high praise for their accurate shooting and for saving many American lives.

Hutchinson wore the badge on his bush hat for the remainder of his time in Vietnam.

In May, when 105 Field Battery was sent to join the Australian Task Force based at Nui Dat, Hutchinson was posted as an FO to C Coy, 5RAR which had recently arrived in Vietnam. On 24 May, Hutchinson was involved in Operation Hardihood. The objective was to clear and hold the area around Nui Dat to allow a base for the Australian Task Force to be built.

Hutchinson was involved in several more operations. As an FO with D Coy, 5RAR he took part in a cordon and search of the village of Binh Ba. On another operation, he was involved in a contact where another company from 5RAR were mistaken for Viet Cong and fired upon. The other company returned fire, but luckily no one was wounded or killed.

On 18 August 1966, Hutchinson was at the D Coy, 5RAR command post, monitoring the radios during D Company, 6RAR's action in the rubber plantation at Long Tan. He was part of the 'D' Coy, 5RAR ready reaction force that was sent out the following day to retrieve the Australian casualties and clean up the battle site.

Hutchinson returned to Australia on 8 September and remained in the Army. He served in Singapore, England, United States, as well as within Australia. He retired as a colonel in 1996.

1st Field Regiment

Regimental Memorial - South Vietnam Vale

36205 Gunner T. Simpson

36205 Gunner Thomas 'Tommy' Simpson died of illness in South Vietnam on Thursday 9 December 1965, aged 27 years. Gunner Simpson was a driver with the 105th Field Battery.

Gunner Simpson became ill with cerebral malaria on 6th December 1965 and died in the 93rd Evacuation Hospital (US Army), Bien Hoa, three days later. Gunner Simpson who enlisted on 5 October 1957, had served in the Regular Army for eight years. During this time he had completed two years' service in Malaysia as well as his tour of South Vietnam.

Note: At the time Gunner Simpson died, 105th Field Battery was operating independently in support of 1st Battalion Royal Australian Regiment. The 1st Australian Task Force was not deployed to South Vietnam until May 1966. 105th Field Battery became part of 1st Field Regiment, Royal Australian Artillery, when the Regiment arrived as part of the Task Force.

THE RAAHC IS STILL SEEKING VOLUNTEERS EITHER GUNNERS, OR MEMBERS OF THE PUBLIC, TO JOIN THE COMPANY. VOLUNTEERS ARE USED IN ALL ASPECTS OF OUR WORK.

You can help by contributing to artillery historical research no matter where you live, or if you live in Sydney, you can assist in the Cutler Research Centre and / or Australia's Memorial Walk. You desire you can become an RAAHC director or just offer any skills you may have to contribute to specific areas. No knowledge of artillery is required.

Email: secretary@artilleryhistory.org

101 BATTERY

MAJOR BE JOHNSON, BATTERY COMMANDER

The 101 Field Battery served on two tours of duty in South Vietnam: the first in 1966 - 1967 and the second in 1969 - 1970. Although the battery had served with the 4th Field Regiment in Malaysia between 1959 and 1961, its parent unit during both of its tours of Vietnam was the 1 Field Regiment.



Gunners from 101 Field Battery conducting a fire mission in support of Australian troops on an operation in Phuc Tuy Province firing north west over the Nui Dat (SAS Hill) feature. This 105mm L5 pack howitzer is the battery's B Gun and the acting Gun Sergeant was Bombardier Peter Prewett, who was later promoted to Sergeant and transferred to 103 Field Battery. Years afterwards he was appointed as the Regimental Sergeant Major (RSM) of the Army. This gun pit at the 1st Australian Task Force (1ATF) base at Nui Dat was originally built by 105 Battery but was re-constructed by Bombardier Prewett and his hard working gun detachment. Left to right: 2781894 Gunner (Gnr) Allan Ross Coggan, a National Serviceman from Cootamundra, NSW; possibly 2782511 Gnr Arthur Lorance (Chuck) Heals, a regular soldier from Winton, Queensland; 38121 (Temporary) Sgt Heath James Frederick 'Bluey' Brooks, a regular soldier from Glenroy, Victoria, and 3787807 Gnr Harry Edward Hughes, a National Serviceman from Geelong, Victoria.

The 101 Field Battery arrived at Nui Dat on 20 September 1966, relieving the 105 Field Battery. The 101st Field Battery moved into a position to the west of Route 2, on the perimeter of the Australian Task Force (ATF) base and was initially assigned firing tasks in support of operations close to the base.

In November 1966 the battery took part in Operation Ingham, a battalion-scale search-and-destroy operation in an area along the Song Rai River between Nui Dat and Xuyen Moc. During this operation, which was directed at the Viet Cong D445 Provincial Mobile Battalion, the 101 Field Battery was transported by Chinook helicopters for the first time. When the battery returned to Nui Dat after Operation Ingham it was placed in direct support of the 6th Battalion, Royal Australian Regiment (6RAR). This affiliation remained in force for the rest of the battery's tour of duty.

In January 1967 the 101 Field Battery took part on Operation Camden, a series of cordon-and-search missions south of Nui Dat in and around the village of Hoa Long, which had been a centre of recent Viet Cong activity. During this operation the 101 Field Battery provided two platoons of infantry to act as part of the cordon.

After Operation Camden the 101 Field Battery participated in a succession of rapid deployments in support of company-scale patrols throughout the ATF area of operations. Both air and road transport were used in these deployments; in one case the battery's guns were moved by Australian armoured personnel carriers.

On 16 February 1967 the 101 Field Battery supported 6RAR by providing landing zone preparation fire for a heliborne mission north of Dat Do. This experience was repeated on the following day during Operation Bribie, another heliborne mission involving 6RAR. Operation Bribie aimed to cut off the retreat of enemy units that had ambushed a South Vietnamese convoy. There were, however, substantial enemy forces in the vicinity of the landing zone chosen for the operation. As a result 6RAR was flown into a 'hot' environment and had to fight to establish a defensive perimeter before counter-attacking the enemy. During the fighting, supporting fire from the 101 Field Battery was called to within 50 metres of the hard-pressed B Company, 6RAR, breaking up an enemy advance and causing many casualties.

In late March 1967 101 Field Battery took part in the last large-scale operation of its first tour of duty when it was deployed South-East of Nui Dat with the New Zealand 161 Field Battery and three American batteries, as part of Operation Portsea. The 101 Field Battery was relieved in Vietnam by the 108 Field Battery in May 1967.



Vale

1411047 Gunner R.W. Cliff

1411047 Gunner Richard William Cliff died at the 26th Evacuation Hospital (US Army) on Monday 6th February 1967 aged 21 years. Gunner Cliff was a member of 101st Field Battery. He died of wounds received at Baria, Phuoc Tuy Province because of misdirected artillery fire from 161st Field Battery Royal New Zealand Artillery. At the time of his death Gunner Cliff was employed as a Signaller in a Forward Observer Party supporting the 6th Battalion Royal Australian Regiment.

RAA War in South Vietnam – 1967 & Nineteen Sixty Eight

REGIMENTAL HEADQUARTERS 4 FIELD REGIMENT 1967 – 1968

LIEUTENANT COLONEL R GARDNER
COMMANDING OFFICER

AWM INTERVIEW WITH THEN COMMANDING
OFFICER LIEUTENANT COLONEL REG GARDNER
IN 1999

I felt that in taking over command of 4th Field Regiment in 1966 I was reasonably well prepared for what I had to do. I commanded the Regiment from February 1966 until August 1968.

When I took over the Regiment it had already been warned to replace 1st Field Regiment in Vietnam. I was a little disappointed to find the state of the Regiment was fairly low, particularly in its manning. They had, of course, sent 105th Battery to Vietnam and that was to have a big effect on the standard, and indeed the numbers, of people remaining in the Regiment.

Build-up of the Regiment, I think, was my greatest problem. There wasn't a speedy nor a consistent flow of men - and indeed, officers - into the Regiment, so that at the end of 1966 I still had many gaps to fill.

During 1966 also I had to prepare and send off to Vietnam 101 Field Battery. I gave then, I think, the best officers and non-commissioned officers, and indeed, men, that I could afford to let leave the Regiment. But that again set us back seriously towards the end of 1966.

We took part, without any great distinction, in Exercise Barrawinga which really did nothing to prepare the Regiment. Our batteries were under strength - I was given a medium battery and told to pretend it was a field battery. All in all it was something of a disaster. But when, about November, we settled down with a reasonably full scale Regiment, and we worked very, very hard indeed. I think we had the great advantage over some of the other Regiments in that we were together as a Regiment, and we trained as a Regiment.

I was particularly happy with the standard of the forward observers. I had two first-class battery commanders; I had been able to change the second in command, the adjutant, the RSM and the Headquarters Battery Commander, and received in exchange men that, I think, fitted better into the Regiment, so that all in all, when we arrived in Vietnam, we were in a pretty good condition to begin operations.

Operation Pinnaroo

Pinnaroo was targeted against the Long Hai Hills which was directly south - almost directly south - of the Task Force base and it was known as the Minh Dam Secret Zone. It was a very strong base area for the Viet Cong, heavily laced with minefields, bunker systems, and tunnels, and it hadn't been entered for a year. And when it was entered a year prior to that 5RAR suffered several casualties from mines in that area.

The employment of artillery during Operation Pinnaroo?

The operation, extended from 27 February to 8 April. We had just come back from fighting

(Operation) Coburg, and to us this was relatively an easy operation. The allotment of artillery at the beginning of the operation was 102nd Battery in direct support of 7RAR, but they took no part in the actual fighting. 108 and 161 Batteries, with a battery of 155-millimetre, and a battery of 8-inch, 175-millimetre, guns were available to me during this operation. Also I had the support of the USS Tarsic, a destroyer of the United States Navy which, I think, was probably armed with 5-inch calibre, guns.

There was nothing particularly unusual about the employment of the artillery. The naval gunfire support we used in the southern part of the area of operations. The fire was against known installations, but particularly they had the task of destroying buildings along Route 44, and at night participating in our harassing fire program. Generally speaking the fire of the destroyer was controlled by my tactical headquarters but observed by naval air observers from the United States services.

The role of artillery during the operation was, of course, pretty straight forward. The field and the medium guns were used for covering fire - covering fire for movement - they were used for cut-offs when contacts were made by the battalions, and also for the registration of defensive fire tasks around the night locations of the battalions and their subunits.

When the operation began - or soon afterwards - I moved the direct support batteries, 108 and 161 - to the Horseshoe which gave a better coverage of the area of operations and still gave us the capacity to defend the main base. And on 17 March I ordered 161 Battery, which was in direct support of 3RAR, to move to Fire Support Base Herring, and the medium battery, which belonged to the United States Artillery, to move from its position on the base down to the Horseshoe.

Harassing & Interdiction Fire by Night

Harassing and Interdiction (H and I) fire is almost inherently a night program. I can't recall how many rounds we would have used on the

harassing fire programs, but generally speaking, except in Coburg, we would probably use as many rounds on harassing fire as we would have used on observed and unobserved fire planning. In those days a lot of rounds were used on harassing fire targets. I believed in them, Brigadier Graham, the Task Force commander believed in them, and all the information that we were being fed back from the United States intelligence system suggested that they were having a very telling effect on the enemy.

4 Field Regiment's other Operations in '67-'68

There are three operations that I'd like to mention, and only certain aspects of them, not the whole operation.

First was - it followed immediately on Pinnaroo - and that was a very small - a very, very small - operation called Petersham when I sent 102nd Battery out of the base on a so-called artillery raid. Now, 102 Battery was the leading battery of the 12 Field Regiment. They had arrived, naturally, at the end of our tour; we were ... I suppose we were tired, we were probably intolerant, but we were also very, very experienced in the control and application of fire.

102 Battery arrived, bouncing bright, to tell us how it all should be done. In fact what happened was that it became apparent that although they were an excellent battery - and I wouldn't ever think otherwise - although they were an excellent battery, they hadn't had the benefit that I mentioned earlier that my Regiment had of operating as a Regiment. They had high skilled - well, they were highly skilled in liaison with the infantry battalions, and they moved very, very easily into the direct support of the 7RAR, but fighting in the technical sense, as part of a three battery regiment, was something they hadn't had much experience in.

So to begin with we concentrated on giving them the experience of joining in with the Regiment in the technical application of fire, but by then, of course, our time was coming to an end and they hadn't had the opportunity to

deploy. So I set up this operation, with the Brigadier's approval, to give 102 Battery the opportunity to prepare themselves for an air lift into a protected fire support base and to actually go outside the wire, spend a night out there in the full knowledge that - perhaps I exaggerate, but in the full knowledge that if they had stuffed up their defence then that was likely to rebound against them; but it was an essential part of their preparation for the fighting. I'm pleased to say that they handled it very, very well indeed.

They went out about 10:00h on 7 April and they went to Fire Support Base Weir. The targets that they engaged were of no great consequence, they were artillery intelligence targets that we would have eventually picked up in our harassing fire programs. Sending them out at 10:20 hours or thereabouts was to show them the need to deploy, by about 12 noon on any day, so that when last light came you were in a position to see off whatever came against you.

Unhappily, of course, at Coral, 102 Battery didn't have that opportunity, they had to go out later in the afternoon and by the time night fell they really weren't defended. But that's why we sent them out at that stage, and we brought them back the next morning, again about 10:00 hours, brought them back on 8 April.

I only mention that to show that on operations training is still an essential element of your observation and assessment of people under your command.

The second operation that I wanted to mention was Operation Paddington. Paddington - I only mention it for the enormous scale of the operation - Paddington took place from 7 to 15

July 1967 so it was only a month after we took over operational control of the Task Force artillery. It was the first time that my regiment had taken part in a combined allied force operation. The size of it was quite enormous. The non artillery force involved was the 1st Task Force, the whole of the US 9th Division, the 11th Armoured Cavalry Regiment, and two battalions of Vietnamese marines.

But I might also mention the artillery element of the force.

Under my actual command I had a three battery regiment which was 108 - an Australian battery - 161 - a New Zealand battery - and A Battery, 1st Battalion, the 11th Artillery Regiment which was an American battery - we all shared the same guns - the same type of guns. But I also had under my operational command the whole of the 2nd Battalion, the 35th Artillery, the 1st Howitzer Battery, a specialist unit that they fly around, B Battery from the 1st Battalion, the 84th Artillery which was one of the heavy regiments in the area, and the 5th Battalion, the 2nd Air Defence Regiment which was of great benefit to us because they had quadruple 40-millimetre guns on self-propelled mountings - if you walked into that, that was your problem.

I also mention the operation, not for its great effectiveness because although it was a well-conceived operation, the deployment of the force was so slow that by the time we got into a position to cut off and destroy 274th Regiment, they had had plenty of time to pack up and go, and that's what, in fact, they did. But I think that coming out of it - and we reported on it - was the lack of ABCA conformity evidenced in many of the United States artillery regiments. The New Zealanders and ourselves adhered strictly to the agreed Australian / British / Canadian and American agreement on the control of artillery, but the Americans seemed to not do so.

Secondly, there was obviously a need for a much tighter coordinated and widespread distribution of signal instructions for an operation of that size, and I suppose the hackneyed one, that line communications, when you have tanks running round, is a delicate thing.

Also, of course, we were able to contribute to the knowledge of the Task Force of the use of 'Splintex'. We saw, or we felt we saw, close to our position, about 100m away, enemy movement and elected to fire at it a couple of rounds of 'Splintex'. The first round of 'Splintex' went the 100m and continued and burst several hundred metres beyond the point we had set the fuse to burst, so they were

obviously not as accurate as the range tables said it was. We developed then - we'd never had to use it in action as 12 Field Regiment did - but we simply adopted the procedure that thereafter, with 'Splintex', we would have set the round to burst at the muzzle, which it would have done, either at or shortly after the muzzle, so in your own defence it would have been very effective.

The other operation that I would mention was Operation Coburg. I won't go into details because there's a Training Command video and a series of interviews with various commanders that will tell you anything you want to know about it. I think, once again, the high availability of fire power was what I should comment on.

Shortly after we arrived at our fire support base I flew in to the Corps Artillery Headquarters at Long Binh, which was my usual practice - I contacted them on every operation, either by personal visit or by radio - and I found out what the artillery position over the whole 2nd Field Force area was, and in turn was invited to join 2nd Field Force Artillery net, and that net comprised twenty-four regiments, or their equivalent in American terms, which were available to us.

There was an enormous speed - a very impressive speed - in getting fire support through that net. Mostly, since only about eleven batteries of field artillery were within range of me, I called for medium or heavy guns which were for targets which were outside the range of my own field or medium guns.

It was at Coburg that we probably had our greatest difficulty with air clearance because the fire support base was under the flight path to Bien Hoa airstrip, and not only high performance fighters but intelligence collecting aircraft, and all sorts, all manner of aircraft would suddenly appear in your area.

We decided - and we discussed it with the Americans - but we decided that the simplest thing was to say that if we couldn't get air clearance then we would fire, and the aircraft would take their chances. And that was essential,

of course, in the case of any attack. Close to us was a small village called Trang Bom which was under attack (laughs) almost every night, and we were able to beat off the enemy attacks with our field guns. It was at a good range from us and indeed, there was a Vietnamese artillery officer there so we used him as a interpreter, he could speak English as well, so he would send us back information of where he wanted the rounds to fall, and that's what we did.

So I think they are the only three operations. All the operations provided some, I suppose, value to the corpus of knowledge of using artillery, but it's those that stay in my mind about Vietnam. I think I mentioned to you before we started the interview, I feel passionately there is a need to ensure that artillery is not only centralised in its command and control, but is spread so that it covers the whole of the front so that every forward observer is on the same net as the commanding officer so that information can come back quickly to the brigadier and have him ready, waiting for when the infantry make their more detailed reports. Also, of course, it has the great advantage that across the whole of - if I use the antique term, a divisional front - forward observers are able to call for fire from each other's batteries and it makes for a speedier and, when it's necessary, of course, a heftier response.



108 BATTERY

MAJOR JE JENVEY BATTERY COMMANDER

The 108 Field Battery was raised in September 1965 at Wacol, in Queensland. Although initially equipped with the Italian-made L5 pack howitzer, when it arrived in Vietnam in April 1967 the battery converted to American 105mm M2A2 howitzers.

While in Vietnam the 108 Field Battery served alongside the Australian 106 Field Battery and the 161 New Zealand Artillery Battery as part of the Australian 4th Field Regiment.

The main task of the 4 Field Regiment was to provide direct fire support in the Australian Task Force's Tactical Area of Responsibility (TAOR). In July 1967 the 108 Field Battery was involved in Operation Paddington, a search-and-destroy mission featuring cooperation between Australian, American, and New Zealand troops.

Although initially equipped with the Italian-made L5 pack howitzer, when it arrived in Vietnam in April 1967 the battery converted to American 105 mm M2A2 howitzers.

The battery established itself at Xuyen Moc to support clearing operations on Routes 23, 328, and 329.



July 1967. Ramming a round during Operation Paddington, conducted in Vietnam's Phuoc Tuy Province, is Gunner Kevin Buckolz of Dinmore, QLD. Ready to close the breech is Gunner David Higginson of Annangrove, NSW (left) from 108 Battery, during the operation in the sweep, about 20 miles north east of the Task Force base at Nui Dat.



Gunners from 108 Battery fire on Cong positions during Operation Paddington, the massive allied offensive in Vietnam's Phuoc Tuy province. Thousands of Australian, New Zealand, American and Vietnamese troops are engaged on the operation – the largest yet conducted against the Viet Cong in the province. Identified are: at left Gunner Kenneth Marchant; at right 5411693 Gunner Darryl W Cooper. At centre is possibly Gunner Barry Tregear. Gunner Tregear was killed during an action in Phuoc Tuy Province on 5 November 1967.



July 1967. Checking the bearing for 105mm howitzers during Operation Paddington, the big allied sweep just completed in Phuoc Tuy Province, are Gunner Tom Wilson of Nundah, QLD (left), and 2nd Lieutenant Peter Lynch of Turner, ACT, members of 108 Battery.

Difficulties in creating adequate defences in the muddy ground around Xuyen Moc led to the idea of "bunding" earth around the guns for additional protection within the barbed-wire perimeter of the position. Many enemy tunnel and bunker systems were found and destroyed during Operation Paddington.

On 5 September 1967 the 108 Field Battery was flown to Duc Tanh to provide fire support for the 2RAR, and 7RAR during Operation Ainslie, which consisted of the resettlement of local villagers and the disruption of Viet Cong activities in an area around Route 2 known as Slope 30. During the operation the Battery carried out a series of harassing-fire missions against enemy units. On 13 September 1967 C Coy, 2RAR, encountered a large enemy force in a camp. Although under heavy fire from the enemy, forward observer Assistant Bombardier Geoffrey Webster called in accurate artillery fire from the 108 Field Battery right up to his own position, causing the enemy to break contact. Webster was Mentioned in Despatches for his part in the action. Task Force Headquarters regarded Operation Ainslie as a complete success; at least 30 of the enemy had been killed, and enemy bunker systems and weapons caches had been located and destroyed. The resettlement aspect of the operation attracted positive coverage in the media.

In September and October 1967 the Battery took part in Operation Kenmore, a series of search-and-destroy missions in an area east of Nui Dat, between Xuyen Moc and the coast. The operation, which aimed to disrupt enemy supply lines in the area, uncovered large quantities of weapons and resulted in many enemy installations being destroyed.

During Operation Santa Fe (26 October to 18 November 1967), another series of search-and-destroy missions, the 4 Field Regiment moved from Nui Dat to Fire Support Base (FSB) Wilton and then to FSB Lion. The 108 Field Battery's only fatality of its tour of duty occurred at FSB Lion on the night of 4 November 1967. The enemy infiltrated the perimeter of the FSB and set up a bank of four anti-personnel mines. Two

of the mines exploded six metres from one of the battery's artillery pieces, mortally wounding Gunner Barry 'Bluey' Tregear. More casualties would almost certainly have occurred had the other two mines not failed to detonate. The following day at FSB Lion the Battery was subject to a barrage of 15 enemy mortar rounds. Later the same day the battery used direct fire against suspected enemy movement along a tree line north of the FSB. On 16 November the 108th Field Battery returned to Xuyen Moc. When Operation Santa Fe concluded two days later the battery joined 7RAR at the Horseshoe.

In January 1968 the 4 Field Regiment was flown north-west from Nui Dat to FSB Harrison, in order to support both 2RAR and 7RAR during Operation Coburg, a reconnaissance-in-force between the Song Dong Nai and Route 1. For the remainder of its tour the 108th Field Battery was mainly deployed on operations south of Nui Dat towards the coast. Operation Cooktown Orchid (1-24 April 1968) was part of this pattern and marked the battery's last deployment away from Nui Dat in support of a major operation.



15 April 1968. Guns fire on a suspected Viet Cong base camp in the Long Hai Hills during Operation Pinnaroo. The Gunners are members of 108 Field Battery, which was about to return to Australia after twelve months in Vietnam.

The 108 Field Battery fired the last round of its tour of duty on 28 May 1968. During its time in Vietnam the battery had fired 68,169 rounds during 2,357 separate firing missions.

106 BATTERY

FIRST TOUR

MAJOR DJ GILROY BATTERY COMMANDER

The 106 Field Battery served on two tours of duty in Vietnam: the first from 1967 - 1968; and the second 1970 - 1971. On both tours the battery was part of the 4 Field Regiment. The 106 Field Battery was raised at Wacol in December 1966 and went to Vietnam in April 1967.

In Vietnam the 106 Field Battery was assigned the role of direct artillery support for the 7th Battalion, Royal Australian Regiment (7RAR), operations, most of which occurred in Phuoc Tuy province. The affiliation between the 106th Battery and 7RAR was so strong that on three occasions battery personnel acted as infantry, forming a '5th Company' during 7RAR cordon-and-search operations in the province.

On 6 August 1967, while taking part in Operation Ballarat in western Phuoc Tuy province, A Company, 7RAR, encountered an enemy force and began to receive sustained small-arms and rocket-propelled-grenade fire. Forward observer Lieutenant Neville Clark directed artillery fire from the 106 Field Battery to within 50m of the Australian infantrymen, forcing the enemy to break off.

The battery fired over 800 rounds in one hour, causing approximately 200 enemy casualties. Clark was awarded the Military Cross for his role in the fighting. Lieutenant Colonel Eric Smith, who commanded 7RAR, praised the battery's efforts, saying: *'they were quick; they were capable; and one felt confident in them.'*

On 10 December 1967 a controversial incident occurred at Fire Support Base (FSB) Bravo, where the 106 Field Battery was stationed as part of Operation Forrest. Battery section commander Lieutenant Robert Birse was killed when a hand grenade rolled into his weapons pit and exploded.

Gunner Leonard Newman was convicted of manslaughter in connection with this incident and sentenced to five years in gaol. Eight

months later his conviction and sentence were quashed on appeal.

In January 1968 the Australian Task Force was deployed north-west from Nui Dat for Operation Coburg, in response to the enemy's Tet Offensive. On 7 February 1968, while Operation Coburg was still underway, C Coy, 7RAR, assaulted fortified enemy positions. Gunner Michael Williams, a forward observer signaller was with C Coy during the attack. Although badly wounded, Williams continued to pass firing instructions back to the battery, only leaving his position and allowing his wounds to be treated when he saw that a replacement had been fully briefed. Williams was awarded the Military Medal for his bravery and determination during the enemy attack.

The 106 Field Battery was relieved by the 102 Field Battery on 5 March 1968.

SOLDIER IN VIETNAM ON MURDER CHARGE

An Australian soldier has been remanded for trial by a court-martial on a charge of murder.

He is Gunner Leonard Edward Newman, 22, married, of Brisbane, a member of the 4th Field Regiment, Royal Australian Artillery.

Sleeping pit explosion

Army headquarters said in Canberra yesterday the charge arose from an investigation into the death of Lieutenant Robert Graham Birse, 23, single, of Turramurra, NSW.

Lieutenant Birse, a member of the same regiment as Newman, died in hospital in Vietnam on December 10 after receiving shrapnel wounds in an explosion in his sleeping pit.

The court-martial will begin in Vietnam on January 15.

An Army Department spokesman said in Canberra yesterday that life imprisonment was the maximum sentence the army could pass on a murder charge it had brought.

If found guilty, a defendant would serve his life sentence in a civilian gaol in Australia.

Should he be convicted he could appeal to a military court. There was no question of transfer between military and civilian courts.

The Army spokesman said that, should a defendant be cleared of the charge, the matter could not be taken up again in a civilian court.

Tribunal acquits gunner

MELBOURNE, Friday. — The Courts Martial Appeal Tribunal, in quashing today a five-year gaol sentence imposed on a Brisbane national serviceman, said the court martial which had sentenced him had relied on suspicion, conjecture and guesses.

Before the appeal tribunal was Gunner Leonard Edward Newman, 22, who was convicted by a court martial in Yung Tau, Vietnam, in February, of the manslaughter of Lieutenant Robert Graham Birse,

23, by throwing a hand grenade into his tent.

The nine-day court martial acquitted Gunner Newman of Lieutenant Birse's murder.

Since the court martial, Gunner Newman had been in Brisbane's Boggo Road Gaol.

Today's appeal tribunal said the evidence against Gunner Newman had been entirely circumstantial.

Mr J. J. Davoren, QC, and Mr B. J. F. Wright agreed on upholding Newman's appeal, while the third member of the bench and deputy president of the tribunal, Mr P. A. Coldham, dissented.

At the original hearing,

evidence was given of words between Gunner Newman and Lt Birse on December 10.

A bombardier quoted Gunner Newman as having said, "I'm going to throw a grenade into Birse's tent. He'll be in his (sleeping) pit."

"It won't hurt him, but will blow his tent and his gear up".

At 8pm that day a grenade exploded near Lieutenant Birse's tent, killing him.

"We're inclined to think that members of the court martial may have been carried away by Newman's alleged threats", the tribunal said.

"They assumed him guilty and then relied on suspicion, conjecture and guesses at the truth".

The Minister for the Army, Mr Lynch, said tonight he was unable to make any comment on the tribunal's decision.

BRISBANE, Friday. — Gunner Newman was released from Boggo Road Gaol at 7.05pm tonight.

All day today Mrs Newman sat waiting with their two pretty daughters, Tracey, 3, and Amanda 10 months, before the reunion with her husband.

"I haven't really seen him — you can't count gaol visits — for 16 months", she said.



Gunner Newman

REGIMENTAL HEADQUARTERS 12 FIELD REGIMENT

APRIL 1968 - MARCH 1969

LIEUTENANT COLONEL JD KELLY
COMMANDING OFFICER



102 (CORAL) BATTERY

MAJOR GC ANDREWS BATTERY COMMANDER

The 102 Field Battery was raised in 1957 at Holsworthy as part of the 1 Field Regiment. The Battery served in Malaya and in the Indonesian Confrontation before relieving the 106 Field Battery in Vietnam in March 1968. The parent unit of the 102 Field Battery in Vietnam was the 12 Field Regiment. At the time, the 102 Field Battery was equipped with American-made M2A2 105mm howitzers,

which were older and heavier than the Italian-made L5 pack howitzers, that some Australian artillery units possessed, but were capable of prolonged periods of heavy firing.

Having begun operational service, the 102 Field Battery initially acted as support for patrols in the Australian Tactical Area of Responsibility (TAOR). From April 1968, however, the battery mainly operated in direct support of the 1st Battalion, Royal Australian Regiment (1RAR). In early May 1968 the Battery moved to Fire Support Base (FSB) Harrison, in coordination with 1RAR's deployment into an area north of Saigon known as the 'rocket belt'.

The high point of the 102nd Field Battery's tour of duty was the battle of Coral. On 12 May 1968 the Battery was flown into FSB Coral with elements of 1RAR and 3RAR. Enemy forces in the area determined to attack the position as part of what became known as the Second Tet Offensive. The fly-in itself, moreover, did not go according to plan; it was marked by delays, confusion, and landing errors. As a result the defences at FSB Coral were not completed by nightfall.

At 01:45h the next morning a rocket and mortar bombardment on FSB Coral began. A fierce infantry assault followed, during which the enemy overran 1RAR mortar positions and captured the 102 Field Battery's No 6 Gun.

Sergeant John Stephens helped stabilise the situation by firing ‘Splintex’ anti-personnel rounds over open sights from the battery's No. 4 gun. Accurate Splintex fire from the 102 Field Battery also prevented the enemy from dragging off one of the mortars from the positions they had captured.

... firing ‘Splintex’ anti-personnel rounds over open sights ...

As daybreak approached, the 102 Field Battery fired more Splintex rounds in support of 1RAR infantrymen, who retook the positions lost the night before. Battery personnel also participated in a counter-attack that recaptured their No 6 Gun, which the enemy had attempted to disable. Harassed by artillery fire and air strikes, the enemy began withdrawing at around 06:30h, leaving 52 dead. Despite being heavily involved in the fighting, the 102 Field Battery suffered surprisingly few casualties, with three wounded and none killed. The 12 Field Regiment headquarters, however, lost two men killed and three wounded.



Fire Support Base Coral, looking East. In the foreground Ray McVey is walking past the hoochies of 102 Field Battery. On the far left is Sergeant John Stephen's No 4 Gun. In the background, the Centurion tanks of C SQN, 1ARMD Regt, had just arrived from Nui Dat.



Bottom Left Column: Fire Support Base Coral, looking towards the Southeast, at the time of the Battle of Coral. In the foreground are the hoochies of 102 Field Battery. Standing Left to Right in the foreground are John Burns (among the hoochies), Mel Chambers, Peter Storey and Ian Ryan (or Jones). Just in picture at far right is the Battery's No. 2 Gun, a 105mm howitzer, commanded by Sergeant BJ. ("Skeeter") Humphrys.



A view of Fire Support Base Coral, looking towards the Southwest, at the time of the Battle of Coral. In the foreground, cigarette in hand, Captain David Brook, Battery Captain of 102 Field Battery, is walking past bags of gunpowder. Arriving in the background are the M109 Self-Propelled 155mm howitzers of A Squadron, 2nd Battalion, 35th artillery Regiment, US Army.



Burial place of several North Vietnamese Army soldiers killed during the attacks on Fire Support Base Coral. The graves were on the boundary, just in front of Sergeant Max Franklin's No 6 Gun, 102nd Field Battery, which had been overrun and briefly captured by enemy troops. The site was known as Greg Ayson's Garden, presumably because Gunner Ayson, who had manned an M60 machine gun forward of No 6 Gun, had placed the signs on the graves. The signs read: "what price now Ho Chi Minh", "carrots", "parsnips", "spuds", "radishes". The soldiers are members of 102 Field Battery, about to be airlifted back to the Australian Task Force Base at Nui Dat.



Fire Support Base Coral, Bien Hoa Province, Vietnam, 13 May 1968. The dead bodies of several North Vietnamese Army (NVA) soldiers lying on the ground in front of the gun position of No. 6 Gun, 102 Field Battery at Fire Support Base Coral. The soldiers were killed the previous night when the FSB was attacked by troops of the NVA's 7th Division. This position was temporarily overrun by the NVA and the 105mm M2A2 howitzer was seriously damaged by a satchel charge and was withdrawn for repair.

Over the next weeks the enemy carried out more attacks on Australian positions in the area. Although FSB Coral was assaulted again, on 16 and 22 May, by this stage its perimeter defences had been strengthened and reinforcements brought in, including Australian armoured units and an American artillery battery. During the attack of 16 May the enemy attempted to reduce the effectiveness of the 102 Field Battery's defensive fire by pinning down the gunners with small-arms fire. The battery's positions were again a principal target for the enemy in this attack, which resulted in damage to two artillery pieces.

On 19 May the 102 Field Battery provided supporting fire from FSB Coral for a battalion of the American 101st Airborne Division attempting to clear an enemy bunker system in the area. The battery fired more than 800 rounds over several hours in order to assist the Americans. The commanding officer of the American unit visited the battery positions three days later and complimented the gun crews on having done a *'damned fine job'*. After the battle of Coral the 101st Airborne Division insisted on resupplying the 102 Field Battery with both ammunition and beer.



Bien Hoa Province, South Vietnam. May 1968. Gunners from the 12 Field Regiment, watch and wait at Fire Support Base Coral, where two large NVA assaults were driven back. The NVA twice tried to overrun the gun positions, on 13 May 1968 and 16 May 1968. Elements of the Australian Task Force killed about 130 enemy in the clashes and in subsequent smaller contacts in the nine days following the first attack on 13 May 1968. Note the sandbags around the gun pit area.

Three members of 102 Field Battery were decorated for their part in the battle of Coral: Sergeant John Stephens received the Military Medal; Sergeant "Robbie" Robertson was awarded the British Empire Medal; and Sergeant "Algie" Elgar was Mentioned in Despatches.

The 102 Field Battery returned to Phuoc Tuy province in early June 1968, and continued to provide fire support for Australian operations in Phuoc Tuy and Long Kahn provinces for the remainder of its time in Vietnam. In August 1968 forward observer Lieutenant Geoff Reed was wounded in intense street fighting between 1RAR and enemy units in the town of Long Dien.

The 102 Field Battery left Vietnam in February 1969, joining the 12 Field Regiment at Holsworthy. On its tour of duty the battery had occupied 30 different FSBs and fired 60,000 rounds.



104 BATTERY

FIRST TOUR

MAJOR MC CRAWFORD BATTERY COMMANDER

The 104 Field Battery completed two tours of duty in Vietnam and was the last Australian field artillery unit to leave that theatre of operations.

The 104 Medium Battery formed in September 1965. In June 1967 the battery's 5.5 inch BL guns were replaced by M2A2 howitzers, with the unit accordingly becoming a field battery.

In May 1968 the 104 Field Battery arrived in South Vietnam, replacing the 108 Field Battery. Working with the 102 Field Battery, the 104 Field Battery was initially stationed mainly in Bien Hoa Province to support the 4th Battalion, Royal Australian Regiment - New Zealand (ANZAC) (4RAR/NZ), in operations near American bases in the area. During these operations the battery deployed to Fire Support Bases (FSBs) Concord, Dyke, and Wattle. While at FSB Wattle, the battery experienced its first direct contact with the enemy when there was an attempted penetration of the base's defensive perimeter.

In late 1968 the 104 Field Battery was increasingly based at Nui Dat in Phuoc Tuy Province. Throughout this period the battery maintained its close working relationship with 4RAR/NZ. During Operation Innamincka (7-12 September) and Operation Hawkesbury (12-24 September) the 104 Field Battery and an American artillery unit supported 4RAR/NZ in reconnaissance-in-force and cordon-and-sweep missions along Route 2, north of Nui Dat.



Below Left: An M2A2 105mm howitzer of the 104 Field Battery at Fire Support Base Trish. Identified left: 3798376 Glenn William Candy, 12 Field Regiment.

During Operation Capital (12 October to 30 November), a series of Task Force 'scale reconnaissance-in-force missions in northern Phuoc Tuy Province and adjacent areas, the 104th Field Battery occupied FSB Flinders, which was known as the 'Fortress' or 'Sandbag City.' At FSB Flinders the battery fired on linear targets for the first time on the tour to prevent enemy supply trucks operating by night along local roads. The insanitary conditions at Flinders, including a rat plague and pools of stagnant water that led to a malaria epidemic, tested the battery's morale. In an attempt to find excitement and raise morale, battery personnel began going on patrols with the infantrymen at the base.

In May 1969 the 104 Field Battery was replaced by the 101 Field Battery. Having returned to Australia, the 104 Field Battery was stationed at Holsworthy, Sydney, before moving to Townsville, Queensland, for a year of training in preparation for another tour of duty in Vietnam.



Gunner Stephen Lewis, of 12 Field Regiment at a desk in his tent. His rifle is propped against the side of the desk, and the wall behind his desk is covered with posters of (popular) pin up girls. (Donor S. Lewis)

RAA War in South Vietnam – 1969 & Nineteen Seventy

REGIMENTAL HEADQUARTERS

1 FIELD REGIMENT

MAR 1969 - FEB 1970

LIEUTENANT COLONEL HJC BECK,
COMMANDING OFFICER



Nui Dat, South Vietnam. March 1970. 1 Field Regiment, after its second tour of duty in South Vietnam, was relieved by the 4 Field Regiment, commencing its second tour of duty in the war zone. The Regiments held a ceremonial parade at 1ATF to mark the changeover. The Regimental sign is being altered to reflect the changeover.

In February 1969, 105 Field Battery returned to Vietnam for a second tour of duty to be followed by the remainder of the Regiment a month later. On completion of their final tour of duty, the Regiment returned to Sanananda Barracks, Wacol in March 1970.

101 BATTERY

SECOND TOUR

MAJOR JF BERTRAM BATTERY COMMANDER

The 101 Field Battery served on two tours of duty in South Vietnam: the first in 1966-1967 and the second in 1969-1970. Although the battery had served with the 4 Field Regiment in Malaysia between 1959 and 1961, its parent unit during both of its tours of Vietnam was the 1st Field Regiment.

The 101 Field Battery began its second tour of Vietnam in May 1969, relieving the 104 Field Battery. On its second tour of duty the 101 Field Battery again operated in direct support of 6RAR (now 6RAR/NZ). After initial training at Nui Dat, the battery was deployed to Fire Support Base (FSB) Virginia on 30 May 1969, as part of Operation Laverack. This operation lasted four weeks and began a pattern of four-week operational deployments interspersed with two-week periods at Nui Dat.

During Operation Mundingburra in July 1969 the 101 Field Battery worked with American heavy artillery in support of 6RAR/NZ. In October the battery was deployed by Chinook helicopter to FSB Discovery for Operation Ross, a search-and-clear mission along the Song Rai River. The following month the battery was moved from FSB Discovery to FSB Picton for Operation Marsden. The redeployment to FSB Picton occurred by road and consisted of 'leapfrogging' the battery's two sections of guns, accompanied by APCs, tanks, and air support. Operation Marsden was a notable success;

6RAR/NZ located extensive enemy hospital installations and seized many tons of medical supplies.



Phuoc Tuy Province, South Vietnam. April 1970. The Minister for External Affairs, Mr William McMahon, had a close look at Australian troops in the field when he visited Fire Support Base Elaine. Here he talks with the Battery Commander 101 Field Battery, Major John Bertram of Chermside, Qld. During his trip to the war zone Mr McMahon visited the major Australian bases at Nui Dat and Vung Tau, and also went up to the northern provinces to see the work done by advisers of the Australian Army Training Team Vietnam.

In January and February 1970 the 101 Field Battery deployed to FSB Peggy for Operation Napier. On 22 April 1970, as the battery's tour of duty was nearing its end, Forward Observer Lieutenant B.A. Garland was killed when he stepped on an enemy mine. Garland had been with 6RAR/NZ in the area south of Xuyen Moc as part of Operation Concrete.

In May 1970 the 101 Field Battery was replaced in Vietnam by the 107 Field Battery.

Vale

235324 Lieutenant B.A. Garland

Lieutenant Bernard Anthony Garland was killed in action in Phuoc Tuy Province, South Vietnam on Wednesday 22nd April 1970, aged 23 years. Lieutenant Garland was acting as a Forward Observer from 101st Field Battery supporting A Company, 6th Battalion Royal Australian Regiment /New Zealand (ANZAC). Lieutenant Garland was taking part in 'Operation Townsville' in Phuoc Tuy Province, which was an operation against D445 Local Force Viet Cong Battalion. Lieutenant Garland was killed in action in the area of Nui Kho to the South of Xuyen Moc, when an enemy mine detonated, killing him and wounding four soldiers. It is believed that the mine was a 'Friendly' M16 (Jumping Jack) anti-personnel mine, which had been dug up and relocated by the enemy. Lieutenant Garland died on the second last day of what was the last operation of 6th Battalion Royal Australian Regiment / New Zealand (ANZAC) in South Vietnam. Lieutenant Garland was to have returned to Australia on 9th May 1970.

Lieutenant Garland grew up in Sydney, New South Wales and was educated at the Epping Boys High School. He entered the Royal Military College, Duntroon on 24th January 1964 and graduated with a Diploma of Military Studies on 12th December 1967.

Note: It should be noted that during the 101st Field Battery tour of duty in South Vietnam a rotation of Regimental Headquarters occurred, resulting in 101st Field Battery changing from 1st Field Regiment to 4th Field Regiment Royal Australian Artillery. This change over did not occur however until late on the 101st Field Battery tour. Technically Lieutenant Garland was a member of 4th Field Regiment when he was killed.

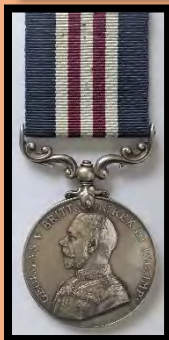
105 BATTERY

SECOND TOUR

MAJOR LA THOMSON, BATTERY COMMANDER

On 4 February 1969 the 105 Field Battery, now commanded by Major L.A. "Lachie" Thomson, arrived at Nui Dat to begin its second tour of Vietnam. That day the battery's advance party, assisted by scratch crews made up of passers-by, opened fire on an enemy supply truck seen in the vicinity and destroyed the vehicle. On its second tour of duty the battery operated from 31 different fire support bases, usually in support of 5RAR.

During the battle of Binh Ba (6-7 June 1969) the 105 Field Battery supported 5RAR, Australian armoured units, and South Vietnamese troops against a battalion of North Vietnamese regulars and a local enemy guerrilla force. Forward observer Lieutenant Paul Stevens was with D Coy, 5RAR, at the village of Binh Ba throughout the battle, with the battery itself firing from Nui Dat. On the evening of the battle, Nui Dat was attacked by enemy rockets but retaliatory fire by the 105 Field Battery forced the enemy to break off. Later that night the battery carried out harassing-and-interdiction fire around Binh Ba. During the battle the battery fired 2,000 rounds over a period of 48 hours.



1200814 Sergeant Gerardus Cornelis Dekker, MM. Sergeant Dekker was awarded the Military Medal as a bombardier with 1 Field Regiment.

As part of Operation Camden (29 July to 30 August) 105 Field Battery deployed by helicopter to Fire Support Base (FSB)

Polly, from where it took part in 40 separate actions protecting an American reconnaissance-in-force and land-clearing operation north of Nui Dat. As a result of the battery's involvement in this operation forward observer Bombardier Gerry Dekker was awarded the Military Medal and forward observer Bombardier Ric Stingemore was Mentioned in Despatches.

During Operation Kings Cross (31 October 1969 to 12 December 1969) the Battery was stationed North-West of Nui Dat in FSB Cape, from

where it fired a record 6,300 rounds in 16 days. Operation Bondi (30 December 1969 to 26 January 1970) was 105 Field Battery's last operation in Vietnam.

REGIMENTAL HEADQUARTERS 4 FIELD REGIMENT MAR 1970 - FEB 1971



The Regiment returned to Vietnam in 1970, assuming control from 1 Field Regiment on 7 March 1970. Operations in Phuoc Tuy province were now generally smaller (battalion and company level operations, rather than division and brigade level) and far more dispersed, often requiring batteries to deploy in three gun troops or one/two gun sections to conduct artillery raids. *'The Horseshoe'* position approximately 8 km southeast of Nui Dat was almost constantly manned by a section of guns. On 18/19 May 1970, following the announcement of withdrawal of Australia troops from Vietnam, the 131 Div Loc Bty detachment ceased operating its two radars. From October 1970, large-scale troop withdrawals began, beginning with the departure (without replacement) of 8 8RAR. The handover to 12 Field Regiment began on 4 February 1971, with the Regiment relinquishing control on 8 March. The remaining elements of the Regiment (107 Field Battery) returned to Australia on 7 May 1971.

106 BATTERY

SECOND TOUR

MAJOR PC JONES BATTERY COMMANDER

The 106 Field Battery relieved 105 Battery in Vietnam in February 1970, again being assigned a role of direct artillery support for 7RAR. The Battery's affiliation with 7RAR was particularly significant on its second tour of Vietnam because by this stage in the conflict most Australian operations occurred at battalion level. On one occasion the Battery fired 1,000 rounds in one day, in support of a D Coy, 7RAR, bunker-clearing operation.

In April 1970 the 4 Field Regiment, including the 106 Field Battery, deployed to FSBs around Xuyen Moc as part of Operation Concrete. This operation, which was 6RAR/NZ's last in Vietnam, achieved its aim of destroying the headquarters of the local enemy unit D445.

During its second tour of Vietnam 106 Field Battery was often stationed at FSB Horseshoe. One gun from the battery was, however, deployed on the coast near Lang Phuoc Hai, in an infantry night-defence position known as Brigid.

The 106 Field Battery returned to Townsville in January 1971, having fired 68,000 rounds on its second tour of duty.

107 BATTERY

MAJOR GT SALMON, BATTERY COMMANDER

MAJOR KW MACKENZIE, BATTERY
COMMANDER

The 107 Field Battery was raised in May 1965. The Battery served in Malaysia from 1967 to 1969 and on a 12-month tour of Vietnam in 1970-1971 as part of the 4th Field Regiment.

The 107 Field Battery arrived at Nui Dat in May 1970 and assumed a role of direct artillery support for the 2nd Battalion, Royal Australian Regiment - New Zealand (ANZAC) (2RAR/NZ). This role meant that the Battery

alternated between periods spent at Nui Dat and deployments to various Fire Support Bases (FSBs). The battery's first contact mission in direct support of 2RAR/NZ occurred on the evening of 29 May at FSB Nola, situated west of Nui Dat. Later that night one of the battery's guns fired '*Splintex*' at an enemy party moving along a fire trail next to the FSB.

On 12 June the 107 Field Battery moved from FSB Nola to FSB Tess as part of Operation Cung Chung I (12 June to 23 June), an Australian Task Force reconnaissance-and-ambush mission aimed at denying the enemy access to villages along the main roads throughout Phuoc Tuy province.

After returning to Nui Dat, the 107 Field Battery deployed to FSB Gail to support 2RAR/NZ in Operation Nathan (13 July to 2 August 1970), a series of reconnaissance-and-ambush and land-clearing-protection missions in the centre and south-west of Phuoc Tuy province. The 107 Field Battery remained at FSB Gail until the completion of Operation Cung Chung II (3 August to 10 September 1970). In August 1970 Lance Bombardier Richard Musgrave from the 107 Field Battery was wounded by an enemy mine while on patrol and evacuated by helicopter.

Until September 1970 the 107 Field Battery tended to operate as a unit, with both the battery's three-gun sections being deployed at either Nui Dat or at a FSB. From that time, however, the Battery mainly deployed to three-gun FSBs and one of the Battery's sections often remained at Nui Dat. Throughout the Battery's tour there was also an unofficial seventh gun that remained at Nui Dat and was manned by the Battery's administration section. This gun fired an Illuminating round every evening at curfew time as a warning for the local civilians to leave the area.

The 107 Field Battery returned to FSB Gail on two further occasions: one in late September and the other in mid-October. Between these deployments the battery supported 2RAR/NZ on Operation Pimlico (1 and 2 October), a search-

and-ambush mission carried out in cooperation with a contingent of troops from Thailand.

On 7 November the 107 Field Battery replaced the 161 Field Battery, Royal New Zealand Artillery, at FSB Longreach. In the early hours of 20 November some rounds of enemy fire, thought to be rocket-propelled grenades, landed near a section of the 107 Field Battery at FSB Helen. By 18 December the whole Battery had been reunited at Nui Dat.

In January 1971 sections of 107 Field Battery deployed to FSBs Perry, Catherine, Elizabeth, and Garth, returning to Nui Dat between these deployments.

In February 107 Field Battery operated from Nui Dat with one gun at FSB Garth and then at FSB Bass. One member of 107 Field Battery, Gunner Peter Oprey from a Forward Observation party, was evacuated from FSB Bass by helicopter after being wounded during a contact with the enemy.

When the 4 Field Regiment completed its tour of duty in March 1971, 107 Field Battery spent the

remaining two months of its tour as part of the 12 Field Regiment. 107 Field Battery finally completed its tour of South Vietnam on 5 May, when it was relieved by the 104 Field Battery.



South Vietnam, 1970. Fire Support Base Lynx in the Northeast of Phuoc Tuy Province, which was manned by 105 Field Battery. A US Chinook helicopter is resupplying the base with ammunition. The yellow smoke is showing the helicopter where to land the supplies. (Donor: R. Umphelby)

VOLUNTEERS-NEEDED! ¶

THE RAAHC IS STILL SEEKING VOLUNTEERS EITHER GUNNERS, OR MEMBERS OF THE PUBLIC, TO JOIN THE COMPANY. VOLUNTEERS ARE USED IN ALL ASPECTS OF OUR WORK. ¶



You can help by contributing to artillery historical research no matter where you live, or if you live in Sydney, you can assist in the Cutler Research Centre and/or Australia's Memorial Walk. You desire you can become an RAAHC director or just offer any skills you may have to contribute to specific areas. No knowledge of artillery is required. ¶

Email: secretary@artilleryhistory.org ¶

RAA War in South Vietnam

Nineteen Seventy One



REGIMENTAL HEADQUARTERS 12 FIELD REGIMENT 1971

LIEUTENANT COLONEL BR TOPFER
COMMANDING OFFICER

The results of the operation located several enemy bunker systems, killed six VC/NVA soldiers and captured three.

Two firearms and a quantity of supplies were also captured. The Australian losses were much higher, with 35 casualties including 12 killed in action, the loss of a helicopter (A2-723) and several vehicles.

Members of the 12 Field Regiment working inside the artillery tactical (Arty Tac) command post tent, which has been set up on top of Courtenay Hill in support of Operation Overlord (conducted between 5 June 1971 - 14 June 1971). Identified, left to right: unidentified; 2794884 Gnr Gregory Laurence Slade; 5714852 2nd Lieutenant Ross Dunn; Bombardier Bruce Ping Kee; Major Brian MacFarlane and unidentified (back to camera). Overlord was a combined-arms, task force sized search and clear operation, designed to destroy the remaining North Vietnamese Army (NVA) and Viet Cong (VC) units in the Suoi Nhap area near the intersection of Route 2 and the Long Khanh - Phouc Tuy provincial border northeast of Nui Dat.

104 BATTERY

SECOND TOUR

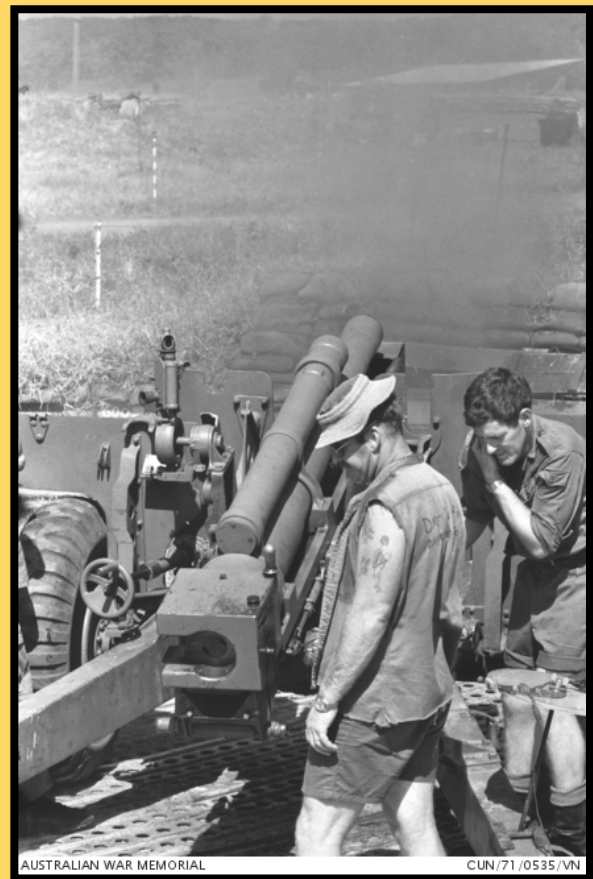
MAJOR KF TOWNING, BATTERY COMMANDER

The 104 Field Battery arrived back in South Vietnam in May 1971. On its second tour of duty the battery again provided direct artillery support for 4RAR/NZ. The 104 Field Battery supported 4RAR/NZ on nine major operations between May and November 1971. During this period the battery moved between Nui Dat, Courtney Hill, and FSBs Trish, Cherie, Debbie, and Robin. The infantrymen of 4RAR/NZ came to have such confidence in the 104 Field Battery that the Task Force standing order, stating that the first round of an infantry-support barrage had to be directed 1,000 yards in front of the ground troops in question, was waived for the first time. And, as a mark of affection, the infantrymen of 4RAR/NZ began to refer to the 104 Field Battery as "*104 Company*".

On 7 November 1971 the 104 Field Battery withdrew to Vung Tau, and the following month returned to Australia. After a civic reception in Townsville, the battery was stationed at Ingleburn, Sydney, as part of the 12 Field Regiment.



Action stations at Fire Support Base (FSB) Pamela in South Vietnam. This graphic aerial photograph, taken from a helicopter, captures five M2A2 105mm Howitzer guns of 12 Field Regiment, Royal Australian Artillery (RAA), during a fire mission. Fire Support Bases such as Pamela play an important role in supporting Australian infantrymen on operations.



Nui Dat, South Vietnam. November 1971. Sergeant Bill Biglands of Townsville, Qld (left), and Gunner David Bouchier of Cheltenham, Vic, both members of 104 Field Battery, Royal Australian Artillery (RAA), despatch one of the last rounds to be fired by Australians from their base at Nui Dat. The last task given to the Battery was a firing mission to cover the extraction of other elements of the Nui Dat Force to Vung Tau.

A BATTERY

MAJOR AP WILLIAMS, BATTERY COMMANDER

With its origins stretching back to the colonial period, A Field Battery is the oldest serving unit in the Australian Regular Army. Despite its long and distinguished history, A Field Battery did not participate in the Vietnam War until the final year of Australia's commitment to the conflict. After serving in Malaysia the battery returned to Australia in 1967, joining the 19th Composite Regiment at Holsworthy. In 1969 19 Composite Regiment became the 12 Field Regiment, consisting of the 104 Field Battery and A Field Battery. Having spent 12 months in north Queensland undergoing pre-operational training,

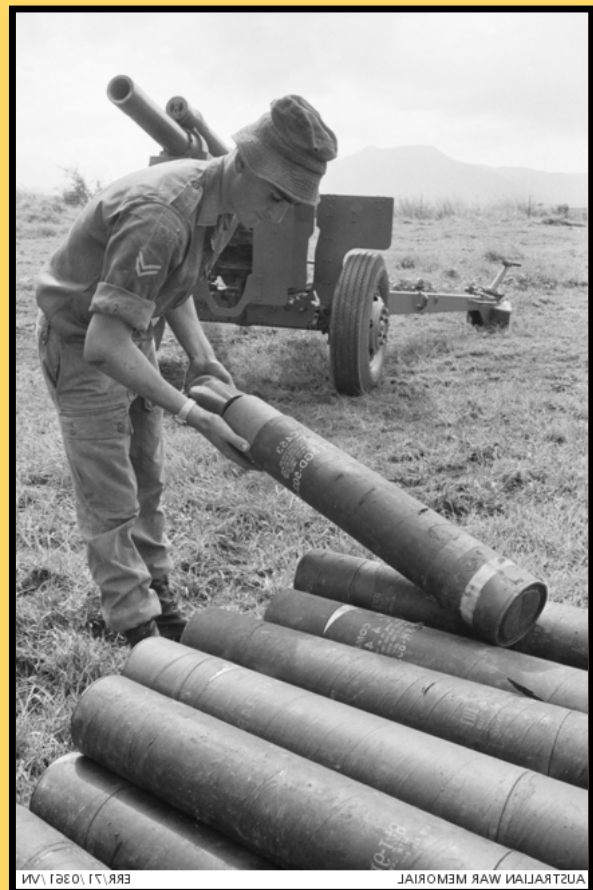
A Field Battery arrived at Nui Dat in late January 1971. The arrival of the 104th Field Battery in Vietnam in May 1971 reconstituted the 12 Field Regiment, and this organisational arrangement persisted for the rest of A Field Battery's tour of duty.

In February 1971 A Field Battery assumed the role of general support for the Australian Task Force. At the time the battery was awaiting the arrival of the 3rd Battalion, Royal Australian Regiment (3RAR), which had been designated as its affiliated battalion. On 2 March 1971 both 3RAR and A Field Battery saw action for the first time, when D Coy, 3RAR, became involved in a night-long contact with a company-strength enemy unit known as Chan Duc. In this engagement a section of A Field Battery fired illuminating shells from Fire Support Base (FSB) Marj, while the remainder of the battery fired high-explosive shells from Nui Dat.

In March 1971 the battery supported 3RAR during two encounters with D445, the local Viet Cong battalion. In the first of these encounters a New Zealand artillery unit joined A Field Battery at FSB Beth, thus forming an ANZAC battery.

In April 1971 battery headquarters and the section that had been at FSB Marj moved north to FSB Ziggy, in order to cooperate more closely with 3RAR. The other section of A Field Battery occupied FSBs Jane and Lindy in support of 2RAR, before being relieved at Lindy by the 104th Field Battery.

A Field Battery deployed to FSB Pamela on 5 June 1971 as part of Operation Overlord. On the following day 5 Platoon, B Company, 5RAR, engaged in heavy fighting with a North Vietnamese regiment. When forward observer Second Lieutenant Ian Mathers, from A Field Battery, was killed in the fighting, his assistant, Lance Bombardier "Blue" Maher, directed battery fire for nine hours, sometimes to within 100 metres of the Australian infantry. Maher was awarded the Military Medal for his part in the engagement, in the course of which the A Field Battery fired 1,100 rounds.



Nui Dat, South Vietnam. July 1971. On 1 August ten 105mm artillery rounds will be fired to mark the 100th Birthday of operational service of A Field Battery, 12 Field Regiment. Bombardier Peter Watson, 19, of Warrnambool, Vic, a member of the gun team is seen here preparing the brass cartridges which hold the rounds. The rounds will be fired by the Commander, Australian Force Vietnam (AFV), Major General D. B. Dunstan, senior officers of the 1st Australian Task Force (1ATF) and members of the battery.

On 1 August 1971 A Field Battery celebrated its centenary. Some members of the battery flew to Sydney to take part in a ceremonial parade at Victoria Barracks, where a crowd of 5,000 spectators watched the Battery's 67-year-old King's Banner replaced by a new Queen's Banner. In Vietnam three of the battery's guns were at FSB Lynette and the other three were at Nui Dat, where a ten-gun salute was fired at midday. A total of 50 rounds were fired at various locations in Australia and Vietnam to mark the occasion. At Nui Dat there was also a church service and an official lunch. Afterwards there was a party, at which the officers and senior NCOs served a meal to the men.



Nui Dat, South Vietnam. July 1971. Warrant Officer Class 2 (WO2) A. J. Bretherton (left), Battery Sergeant Major of A Field Battery, 12th Field Regiment, drills Sergeant Dave Quirk and Sergeant Allan Green, both of Townsville, Qld, and members of A Battery. On 1 August the Queen's Colours will be presented to the Royal Regiment of Australian Artillery in Sydney by the Governor General. WO2 Bretherton is ensuring that the banner party for the day is up to scratch. Lieutenant John Sheedy, one of the Battery's Forward Observers who will formally accept the new banner, was deployed on operation when this picture was taken. All three men have been specially chosen to travel from Vietnam for the occasion. In 1927 A Battery was awarded the King's Banner and is still the only artillery unit in the Australian Army to hold such an honour.



South Vietnam. May 1971. A 105mm Howitzer gun of A Battery, 12th Field Regiment, photographed through the cargo inspection hatch of a US Chinook helicopter at 2,000 feet. The gun rode high above paddy fields for most of its journey from a Fire Support Base in Phuoc Tuy Province. It was being returned to Nui Dat for refitting by RAEME at the 1ATF.



Nui Dat, August 1971. The 100th birthday of the Australian Regular Army's oldest unit, A Field Battery, was celebrated at Nui Dat, Headquarters of the 1st Australian Task Force (1ATF), with the firing of a ten gun salute. Seen firing one of the rounds, left to right: Lance Bombardier Mike Richards of Newcastle, NSW; Bombardier Paul Walsh of Vincent, Qld; the Commanding Officer of 12th Field Regiment. Lieutenant Colonel B. R. Topfer of Townsville, Qld; and Bombardier Greg Wager of Mildura, Vic. At far right, awaiting his turn to fire the next round is the Commanding Officer of 3RAR, Lieutenant Colonel F. P. Scott of Inverbrackie, SA.

In late 1971 Australia's commitment to the Vietnam War was being scaled down. In August and September of that year A Battery closed down several FSBs as part of a wider cessation of operational activity. In October the battery moved from Nui Dat to seaside Vung Tau, departing for Australia on 6 November 1971 aboard HMAS Sydney.



OUR LAST STAND IN VIETNAM

BATTLE OF NUI LE SPECIAL FEATURE

ARMY NEWS 16 SEPTEMBER 2021

FIFTY YEARS AGO, AUSTRALIAN, AND NEW ZEALAND TROOPS FOUGHT THEIR LAST MAJOR BATTLE IN VIETNAM. SGT DAVE MORLEY RECAPS THE BATTLE AND TALKS TO VETERANS ABOUT THEIR ACTIONS ON THAT DAY.

THE last major battle fought by Australian and New Zealand troops in Vietnam took place at Nui Le on the 21st of September 1971.

It resulted in five diggers killed and more than two dozen wounded. B and D Coy's 4RAR/NZ fought 2 and 3 Battalions of the North Vietnam Army's (NVA) battle-hardened 33 Regiment in northern Phuoc Tuy Province during Operation Ivanhoe, a reconnaissance-in-force operation.

Private Kevin 'Fred' Casson, the last surviving rifleman in his section, crawled forward into a fire-lane where casualties were lying and checked each of them was dead.

He recovered an M60 machine-gun from under one of the bodies, gathered belts of linked ammunition and crawled back to his platoon. He was awarded a Mentioned in Despatches for his bravery and in 1999, a Medal of Gallantry.

While NVA losses were unknown, because they generally removed their dead from the battlefield, 14 bodies were found in the vicinity of the battle.

Inexplicably, there was no mention of the battle or its casualties in Army News editions at the time.

Three 105mm guns from 104 Field Battery, firing at extreme range, were credited with saving D Coy from being overrun. The battery fired 2074 rounds during the battle.

During the operation, APC crews from A Squadron, 3 Cavalry Regiment, also engaged in

contacts with the NVA, resulting in several diggers wounded.

1 Armoured Regiment's Centurion Mk 5 tanks, which were a major influence on the success of 1ATF's operations around Phuoc Tuy, especially in clearing bunker systems, were withdrawn shortly before the Battle of Nui Le.

The tanks' last major engagement of the Vietnam War was in support of D Coy, 4RAR, as part of Operation Iron Fox, over July 29-31, which was an advance-and-destroy operation to attack a bunker complex located by elements of 2 Squadron SAS and housing 1 Battalion, 274 Main Force Viet Cong Regiment. Inexplicably, there was no mention of the battle or its casualties in Army News editions at the time.

'I expected we would die'... Captain Greg Gilbert



Surrounded and on the verge of being overrun, a 2500-year-old equation and guesswork by forward observer Captain Greg Gilbert helped save D Coy, 4 RAR, from oblivion.

On the night of the battle, he was formed up with D Coy in all round defence in an area about 35m across, surrounded by an NVA regiment.

But Captain Gilbert didn't know their exact location.

'I had just got my map out to work out where we were when we were attacked with a high volume of small-arms fire,' he said.

It was approaching pitch black under the jungle canopy, and he couldn't see anything on his map.

'The only lights were the green tracer rounds passing not far above my head, which was pressed hard into the dirt,' Captain Gilbert said.

'If I'd put on a torch to see my map, it would have quite literally been the last thing I did.'

To have any chance of survival, Captain Gilbert knew they needed to break up the enemy attack with artillery.

Captain Gilbert tried calling across to the company commander, 5m away, but his voice drew fire.

'I tried to remember the grid reference of the start point, which was from where we had winched out some dead and wounded,' he said.

'I knew the rough direction we had moved after withdrawing from our earlier attack on the bunker system and had counted my paces, so I knew about how far we had travelled.'

With bullets flying over his head, he worked out distances using Pythagoras theorem.

The route they travelled was the hypotenuse and he worked out the other two sides as the difference in eastings and northings from his guessed starting position.

Calculating in his head, Captain Gilbert came up with a grid reference for where he thought they were.

'Based on that, I called in the artillery fire. Luckily it didn't land on us,' he said.

Having no idea of direction, he used the points of a compass to adjust fire in as close as he could.

'That was about 25-30m when we started to get the shrapnel from the exploding shells falling on us,' he said.

'It had to be that close to counter the NVA tactic of "grabbing us by the belt", so close artillery couldn't be called in'.

'Once it was in that close, using the cardinal points, north, south, east and west, I moved the fire around our perimeter.'

Because of the battlefield geography, commands were relayed to the guns via a helicopter above with a double-radio set up.

Captain Gilbert was initially prepared for D Coy to be wiped out after being surrounded.

'I expected we would die, and I had made my peace. I thought we would be overrun. The artillery saved us,' he said.

As rounds came in at danger close, Captain Gilbert was impressed by the skills of the 104 Battery gunners.

'The smallest error could have the rounds on us,' he said.

'Not only were they accurate in their laying, but they kept up a high rate of fire, which would have been exhausting.'

While most of D Coy survived the battle, some didn't.

'I knew one of those killed, reasonably well, and I can't think of the battle without remembering those who died,' Captain Gilbert said.

He left the Army in early 1986 as a lieutenant-colonel, but there was more to follow from his role at Nui Le.

In 2018, he was awarded a DSM.

'I was very proud to be recognised, even after so long a time,' he said.

With bullets flying over his head, he worked out distances using Pythagoras theorem.

The route they travelled was the hypotenuse and he worked out the other two sides as the difference in eastings and northings from his guessed starting position.

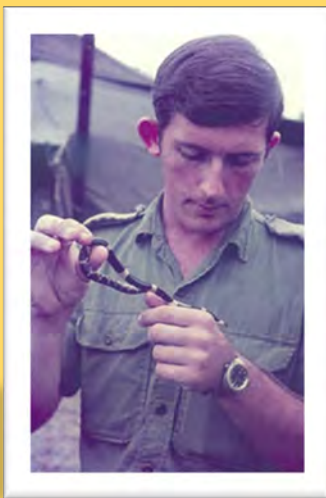
Calculating in his head, Captain Gilbert came up with a grid reference for where he thought they were.

'Based on that, I called in the artillery fire. Luckily it didn't land on us,' he said.

“And it was great that I was able to be given it by my 1968 Duntroun classmate Peter Cosgrove, who was Governor-General at the time.”

No time for sleep: 2LT Hugh Polson

When members of D Coy, 4RAR, found themselves surrounded and on the verge of being overrun by the NVA's crack 33 Regt, it was accurate and timely artillery fire that saved the day.



2Lt Hugh Polson was a section commander with 12 Field Regiment's 104 Field Battery in Vietnam from February to December 1971.

During the Battle of Nui Le he commanded three 105mm

howitzer gun lines and had overall responsibility for accuracy and safety.

‘104 Field Battery was deployed as two three-gun sections – we were at FSB Debbie, not far from HQ 4RAR at Courtney Hill,’ he said.

‘The 105mm M2A2 howitzer was a very robust piece of equipment and could withstand the rigours of firing at maximum charge over an extended period without affecting their accuracy.’

This meant 2LT Polson had no concerns about rounds going astray during the battle.

‘Our procedures, including independent checks, were quite stringent, but having said that, it was always foremost in my mind,’ he said.

‘When gunfire is brought in close to our own troops, we adopt special procedures.’

‘This is done on order from the FO, in this case CAPT Greg Gilbert, and is called ‘Danger Close’.

The gunners had a fair idea D Coy, 4RAR, was in serious trouble, but they didn't have a lot of detail.

‘The very nature of artillery communications is such that we had direct communications with the ‘frontline’ and this generally is not cluttered with the heat-of-battle communications one finds on the infantry nets,’ Mr Polson said.

‘Standard procedure for gunners is that we continually feed information to them about the battle as it comes to hand.’

‘The Gun Position Officer, LT Bryan Stevens, kept all informed over the speaker system on each gun when not issuing firing data.’

At the time of the battle, the majority of ammunition resupply came on trucks, but because of dirt bunds around the gun position, it could not be delivered directly.

‘Everyone not required in essential duties was involved in unloading ammunition and manhandling it on to the gun position,’ he said.

‘The ammunition was boxed with two complete rounds- each weighing some 50kg.’

2LT Polson said there was no time for sleep for his men on the night of the battle.

‘Each gun was commanded by a sergeant who would normally rest one gunner at a time,’ he said.

‘Resting would normally involve manning one of a number of machine-gun posts around the FSB because we still had to protect ourselves at all times from ground attack, which was a major concern.’

MR POLSON WAS A GRADUATE OF OCS PORTSEA AND JOINED THE ARA IN 1968, DISCHARGING IN 1993 AS A MAJOR.

RAA War in South Vietnam

Bravery Decorations

MILITARY CROSS



INSTITUTED IN DECEMBER 1914 BY KING GEORGE V AND ORIGINALLY INTENDED FOR LOWER RANKING ARMY OFFICERS (CAPTAIN OR LESS) AND WARRANT OFFICERS FOR 'DISTINGUISHED AND MERITORIOUS SERVICES'. THE AWARD CARRIES THE POST-NOMINAL MC.

IN 1916 THE AWARD WAS EXTENDED TO SIMILAR RANKS OF THE NAVY AND AIR FORCE BUT ONLY FOR WORLD WAR 1. SUBSEQUENTLY IN 1931 THE CROSS WAS EXTENDED TO LOWER RANKED AIR FORCE OFFICERS FOR ACTIONS ON THE GROUND. IN 1920 THE REASON FOR THE AWARD WAS CHANGED TO BE FOR 'DISTINGUISHED SERVICES IN ACTION'. IN 1953 THE CEILING RANK FOR AVAILABILITY WAS EXTENDED TO MAJORS AND TO ALL RANKS IN 1993 WITH THE DISCONTINUATION OF THE OTHER RANKS COUNTERPART THE MILITARY MEDAL.

THE RIBBON IS OF THREE EQUAL STRIPES OF WHITE, RICH PURPLE AND WHITE. AUSTRALIANS FIGURE PROMINENTLY AMONG RECIPIENTS, PARTICULARLY FROM WORLD WAR 1, WITH 2,403 AWARDS, 170 FIRST BARS AND FOUR SECOND BARS. IN TOTAL BETWEEN 1901 AND 1972, AUSTRALIANS WERE AWARDED 2,930 MILITARY CROSSES, WITH 188 FIRST BARS AND FOUR SECOND BARS.

279583 Lieutenant Neville John CLARK

Lieutenant Neville John Clark was commissioned in the Citizens Military Forces on

10 February 1964. On 26 March 1966 he volunteered for full-time duty and on the 10 June 1966, joined 4th Field Regiment, Royal Australian Artillery, for service in South Vietnam where he arrived on 8 April 1967.

Lieutenant Clark quickly established a reputation for coolness under fire which was an inspiration to the troops under his command, and which, with his professional competence and his consistently sound judgement, earned him the complete confidence of the battalion he supported.

On 6 August 1967, during Operation Ballarat, Lieutenant Clark was supporting A Company 7th Battalion the Royal Australian Regiment. At about 1100 hours, the company contacted an enemy force and immediately came under heavy and accurate fire, sustaining several casualties almost at once. Lieutenant Clark. Although under fire himself, quickly brought rapid and accurate artillery fire on to the enemy positions. At this stage the enemy continued to press closely on A Company who sustained further casualties. Lieutenant Clark calmly, methodically and with complete disregard for his own safety, and in full knowledge of the danger to himself, adjusted the fire of his battery to within fifty metres of his own position.

Lieutenant Clark's bravery, his calmness in action and his professional skill were of the highest order, reflecting great credit upon himself, his Regiment, and the Australian Army.

52693 Captain Noel Francis DE LA HUNTY

Captain Noel Francis De La Hunty graduated from the Officer Cadet School at Portsea in 1953 and served with the 14th and 18th National Service Training Battalions before being posted to A Field Battery and then as an aide-de-camp for two years. He was then posted to 1st Field Regiment, Holsworthy, where he served until his appointment to the Australian Army Training Team Vietnam.

Captain De La Hunty was appointed as a training adviser at Hiep Khan Training Centre where he served until February 1964 when he joined the United States Special Forces operating in Quang Nam Province, from 22 April 1964 to the 10 May 1964, as part of his role as a training adviser with the Special Forces Team, Captain De La Hunty accompanied a Vietnamese Strike Force; an operation patrol comprising fifty-six men, in the mountainous jungle area west of An Diem. During this period the patrol came under fire from enemy Viet Cong guerillas of up to platoon strength on seven separate days. Vietnamese and training adviser casualties included three killed and twelve wounded.

As a result of these casualties, the task of guiding the conduct of operations fell upon Captain De La Hunty. He supervised the retaliatory action of the patrol and the securing of landing zones for medical evacuation of casualties by helicopter. His actions were instrumental in maintaining a high standard of morale amongst the members of the patrol. On 28 April 1964, he was wounded in the chin by an enemy bullet but remained on duty.

On 7 May 1964, he supervised the crossing of a flooded river during which many of the smaller Vietnamese soldiers were carried across by Captain De La Hunty assisted by three United States Advisers. Throughout the period of the patrol he showed a high standard of personal courage and professional ability under dangerous and exhausting conditions. His actions during the conduct of this patrol are part of a pattern of consistent performance by

Captain De La Hunty during the three months he has been advising the Vietnamese Strike Force Units.

61680 Lieutenant Michael Geneste LANGLEY

Lieutenant Michael Geneste Langley, having previously served as an officer in the Royal Artillery, was commissioned into the Royal Australian Artillery on 28 June 1965, as a member of 1st Field Regiment.

On 21 February 1967, Lieutenant Langley was the Forward Observer with B Company, 5th Battalion, the Royal Australian Regiment during Operation Renmark. Near the village of Long My, at 1311 hours, the company headquarters group became caught in an enemy minefield and at least two mines were detonated. The whole of the command element of the company was included in the casualties, of who nine died and further twenty were wounded.

Placing his own party of men in a safe place, Lieutenant Langley immediately moved forward into the minefield. With complete disregard for his own safety, he rendered first aid to the injured and arranged their subsequent evacuation by helicopter. He then took command of the remnants of the company, organised the local defence of their position and successfully maintained morale and a fighting spirit. He remained in command of B Company until 1107 hours on the following day when the company was able to rejoin the Battalion Headquarters.

Lieutenant Langley, by his immediate action was able to steady the survivors at a critical moment and prevent further casualties occurring. His complete disregard for his own safety and his care for the wounded soldiers displayed a standard of calmness and bravery that reflects great credit upon himself, his Regiment, and the Australian Regular Army.

MILITARY MEDAL



CREATED IN 1916 BY KING GEORGE V FOR OTHER RANKS IN THE ARMY TO CORRESPOND WITH THE MILITARY CROSS INSTITUTED TWO YEARS EARLIER, BUT EVENTUALLY BACK DATED IN AVAILABILITY TO 1914. AWARDED TO OTHER RANKS FOR 'ACTS OF GALLANTRY AND DEVOTION TO DUTY UNDER FIRE'.

IN 1916, THE MEDAL WAS EXTENDED TO OTHER RANKS OF THE NAVY SERVING IN FRANCE, BUT ONLY FOR ACTIONS IN WORLD WAR 1. IN 1931, THE AVAILABILITY OF THE MEDAL WAS EXTENDED TO OTHER RANKS OF THE AIR FORCE FOR GALLANT CONDUCT ON THE GROUND. RECIPIENTS OF THE MEDAL ARE ENTITLED TO USE THE POST-NOMINAL MM. DISCONTINUED IN 1993 WHEN THE MILITARY CROSS WAS

MADE AVAILABLE TO ALL RANKS.

THE RIBBON IS PRINCIPALLY OF DARK BLUE WITH THREE WHITE AND TWO CRIMSON VERTICAL STRIPES IN THE CENTRAL THIRD. AUSTRALIANS HAVE WON A VERY LARGE NUMBER OF MEDALS IN THE CAMPAIGNS TO 1972 WHEN THE LAST AWARD TO AN AUSTRALIAN WAS MADE. 11,038 MILITARY MEDALS WERE AWARDED TO ARMY PERSONNEL AND 14 TO AIR FORCE MEMBERS. 478 FIRST BARS WERE AWARDED, 15 SECOND BARS AND A UNIQUE THIRD BAR TO A STRETCHER BEARER WITH THE 55TH INFANTRY BATTALION AIF IN WORLD WAR 1, PRIVATE E A COREY, MEANING HE HAD WON THE MEDAL FOUR TIMES.



1200814 Bombardier Gerardus Cornelia DEKKER

Bombardier Gerardus Cornelia Dekker, enlisted in the Australian Regular Army Supplement on 7 March 1966, and was allotted to the Royal Australian Artillery. He joined 1st Field Regiment on 15 May 1967, and was posted to 105th Field Battery. He arrived in South Vietnam on 4 February 1969.

On 4 April 1969, Bombardier Dekker was employed as a Forward Observer with a Troop of B Squadron, 3rd Cavalry Regiment. The Troop was in a night ambush position when an enemy force of about twenty were engaged. Bombardier Dekker brought down artillery fire close to his position. His actions significantly assisted the cavalry force in killing seven enemy and wounding a number of others.

On another occasion, 21 August 1969, he was employed as a Forward Observer with a half Company of A Company, 5th Battalion, the Royal Australian Regiment. The force was engaged on three sides by an established enemy Company in a bunker system. The infantry commander was wounded, and his headquarters and one Platoon were pinned down by small arms and rocket propelled grenade fire.

Bombardier Dekker immediately called in artillery fire. With complete disregard for his own safety he moved himself forward and attempted to get the wounded infantry commander back to safety. In doing so he exposed himself to enemy fire and received a head wound. He continued to direct the fire of the guns onto the bunker system for a further 30 minutes and was therefore able to relieve the pressure on the force and it withdrew to safety. He was later evacuated.

His determination and disregard for his own safety on a number of occasions during his tour in South Vietnam were an inspiration to all who know him. His performance has been a credit to himself, his Regiment and to the Australian Army.

55740 Lance Bombardier Peter Martin MAHER

Lance Bombardier Peter Maher enlisted in the Australian Army on 28 May 1968, and arrived in South Vietnam with the Regiment on 5 February 1971.

Early in the morning of 7 June 1971, during Operation Overlord, Lance Bombardier Maher was acting as a Forward Observers Assistant with an infantry platoon which was advancing on a suspected enemy camp area. As the platoon advanced, it was engaged by heavy enemy rocket and small arms fire at a range of approximately twenty metres. Lance Bombardier Maher, who had already directed preparatory artillery and mortar fire onto the area, resumed the successful direction of that fire until the arrival of the remainder of the infantry company and Forward Observer, an officer, who then assumed responsibility for the fire direction. Almost immediately, the Forward Observer was killed by enemy small arms fire. Lance Bombardier Maher then assumed the position of Forward Observer and successfully directed fire until the end of the action in mid-afternoon, employing at times up to four artillery and mortar fire units concurrently, shooting as close as one hundred and fifty metres to our own troops.

Lance Bombardier Maher's accurate fire direction contributed greatly to the successful conclusion of the action, in which a number of casualties had been sustained by our own forces. His ready acceptance of an important responsibility, his competent performance of those duties and his continuous display of bravery over a nine hour period in close contact with enemy reflect great credit on himself, his Regiment and the Australian Army.

215284 Sergeant John STEPHENS

Sergeant John Stephens enlisted in the Australian Regular Army on 6 June 1963, and since 18 June 1966, has served with 12th Field Regiment, Royal Australian Artillery. He arrived in South Vietnam on 5 March 1968.

On the morning of 13 May 1968, during Operation Toan Thang at Fire Support Base Coral, an enemy main force unit of Battalion strength attacked positions held by 102nd Field Battery and Regimental Headquarters 12th Field Regiment. Covered by heavy small arms and rocket fire, the enemy, during the battle, mounted a strong frontal assault against the guns of 102nd Field Battery. Sergeant Stephens exhorted his gun detachment to manhandle his gun into position where it could engage the enemy over open sights. For more than two hours the enemy attempted to reach the gun position. Sergeant Stephens and his gun detachment fired eighty four rounds direct fire at the enemy, who were at times within five metres of his gun.

During this time the gun was repeatedly hit by small arms fire and the basic structure of the gun was holed by a rocket.

Sergeant Stephen's calmness and exemplary leadership under fire contributed greatly to the successful defence of the position and reflects great credit on himself, his Regiment, and the Australian Army.

2784697 Gunner Michael Bernard WILLIAMS

Gunner Michael Williams enlisted in the Regular Army Supplement on 12 July 1966 and was allotted to the Royal Australian Artillery. He was posted to 4th Field Regiment and arrived in South Vietnam in April 1967.

On 7 February 1968, during Operation Coburg, Gunner Williams took part in an assault on a heavily fortified enemy camp by C Company 7th Battalion the Royal Australian Regiment. As the company entered the camp it came under heavy fire from three directions and was prevented from withdrawing by the intensity of the fire.

Gunner Williams was pinned down in an area which offered little protection but provided an excellent site for communications. Gunner Williams without thought for his own safety, protected his radio with his body and maintained communications with the field battery providing close support fire. Gunner Williams remained in

this position for about forty minutes and was instrumental in ensuring these vital communications remained open.

At about 1400 hours, Gunner Williams was seriously wounded in the head but still remained at his post passing fire orders which resulted in most effective artillery fire which was a major factor in ensuring the final success of the assault. Once the position became relatively stable a replacement for Gunner Williams was brought forward but even then Gunner Williams remained on duty until he was satisfied the replacement had been fully briefed and communications were still open. Only then did Gunner Williams seek medical attention.

The personal courage of Gunner Williams and his devotion to duty were outstanding, reflecting great credit upon himself, his Regiment, and the Australian Army.

MENTIONED IN DESPATCHES



THE MENTION IN DESPATCHES (MID) IS THE OLDEST BRITISH AWARD AND WAS A DEVICE USED BY COMMANDERS AT SEA OR IN THE FIELD TO BRING THE SERVICES OF DESERVING OFFICERS TO THE ATTENTION OF HIGHER AUTHORITY.

THE MID WAS INSTITUTED IN AUSTRALIA IN 1920 AND TOOK THE FORM OF A SMALL OAKLEAF DEVICE. MANY AUSTRALIAN DEFENCE FORCE PERSONNEL RECEIVED AN MID DURING WORLD WAR I AND II AND THEIR NAMES APPEARED IN THE LONDON GAZETTE. ONLY ONE DEVICE WAS AWARDED IRRESPECTIVE OF THE NUMBER OF TIMES AN INDIVIDUAL WAS MENTIONED.

FOLLOWING WORLD WAR I THE DEVICE WAS FIXED AT A LOW ANGLE TO THE CENTRE OF THE RIBBON OF THE VICTORY MEDAL WHICH WAS AWARDED TO ALL PERSONNEL WHO SERVED IN ANY OPERATIONS OR AT SEA. FOR THOSE AWARDED DURING WORLD WAR II, THE DEVICE

IS PLACED AT THE CENTRE AND AT 60 DEGREES ON THE RIBBON OF THE 1939-1945 WAR MEDAL.

THE MID CONTINUED IN AUSTRALIA UNTIL THE END OF THE VIETNAM WAR AND WAS PHASED OUT WITH THE INTRODUCTION OF THE AUSTRALIAN SYSTEM OF HONOURS AND AWARDS IN 1975. OVER 15,000 AUSTRALIAN DEFENCE FORCE PERSONNEL RECEIVED THE MID AND RECORDS CAN BE VIEWED AT THE [AUSTRALIAN WAR MEMORIAL WEBSITE](http://www.australianwarremorial.gov.au).

THE MID IS THE ONLY FORM OF RECOGNITION, APART FROM THE VICTORIA CROSS (VC), THAT COULD BE MADE POSTHUMOUSLY FOR GALLANTRY OR DISTINGUISHED SERVICE IN ACTION OR ON OPERATIONS. IT IS NOT INCLUDED IN THE ORDER OF WEARING AUSTRALIAN HONOURS AND AWARDS PUBLISHED BY GOVERNMENT HOUSE.

From 1920 to 1993, the device consisted of a single bronze oak leaf, worn on the ribbon of the appropriate campaign medal, including the War Medal for a mention during the Second World War.

278372 Second Lieutenant John Lindsay BURNS

Second Lieutenant Burns commenced his national service obligation on 2nd February 1966. He graduated from the Officer Training Unit on 13 October 1966. And was allotted to the RAA. He commenced his service in South Vietnam on 11 December 1967 with 4th Field Regiment and from 14th April 1968 continued with 12th Field Regiment.

On 23 July 1968, Second Lieutenant Burns was acting as an artillery forward observer with V Company, 4th Battalion, the Royal Australian Regiment, operating in the Hat Dich area of Phuoc Tuy Province.

During an assault on an enemy bunker system the leading sections were halted and pinned down by accurate and heavy small arms fire from a range of twenty metres. Second Lieutenant Burns positioned himself fifty metres from the enemy and with calmness and fine judgement, knowing fully the danger to himself, he adjusted the fire of the direct support battery until the nearest rounds were falling on the enemy positions.

The artillery fire enabled the withdrawal of the forward sections of V Company without further losses.

Second Lieutenant Burn's bravery and calm judgement in this and other actions during his tour of duty instilled great confidence in the infantry he supported.

1410746 Sergeant Lindsay Arthur ELGAR

Sergeant Lindsay Arthur Elgar enlisted in the Australian Regular Army Supplement on 16 April 1962 and since 18 April 1966 served with 12th Field Regiment Royal Australian Artillery. He arrived in South Vietnam on 5 March 1968.

On the morning of 13 May 1968 during Operation Toan Thang at Fire Support Base Coral, Sergeant Elgar and his gun detachment occupied a position on the left flank of 102nd Field Battery. During a strong enemy attack on the position Sergeant Elgar found that his detachment, although protected, was not in the best position to engage the enemy. Continually exposing himself to heavy small arms and rocket fire Sergeant Elgar moved his detachment into better fire positions and directed the successful defence of a flank of the gun position. He later led a small party to clear enemy from a near by mortar position, which was under heavy attack. His party killed or forced back most of the enemy enabling a further party to reoccupy this position.

On the morning of 16th May 1968 a further enemy attack on the fire support base area was preceded by intense mortar and rocket fire directed against the gun position. Enemy mortar fire destroyed the means of communication between Sergeant Elgar's gun and the gun position command post. Completely disregarding his own safety Sergeant Elgar moved over ground exposed to fire in order to obtain information which enabled his gun to take part in an important fire mission.

In both battles Sergeant Elgar's bravery and devotion to duty were a source of inspiration to other members of his battery and reflect great

credit on himself, his Regiment and the Australian Army.

38625 Second Lieutenant Ronald Arthur Mayne LENARD

Second Lieutenant Lenard was commissioned from the Officer Cadet School, Portsea and was allotted to the Royal Australian Artillery on 11 June 1966. His service in South Vietnam during 1968 was with 102nd Field Battery, 12th Field Regiment as an Artillery Forward Observer attached to 1st Battalion Royal Australian Regiment.

On 5 August 1968, whilst operating in the Hat Dich area of Phouc Tuy Province his company came into heavy contact with a large, well-fortified enemy position occupied by a hard core North Vietnamese Army unit. On three separate occasions, his company assaulted the enemy only to have to withdraw. Throughout the complete action Second Lieutenant Lenard, on his own initiative, positioned himself with the most forward troops in contact, in order to give the closest possible artillery fire support. Five casualties were occasioned during the final assault and they were only removed, from the area, swept by enemy fire, without further loss because of the close artillery fire support continuously directed by Second Lieutenant Lenard without regard for his own safety. His coolness and his professional ability were constantly displayed throughout this action. His initiative, and careful control of supporting artillery fire on enemy targets, as close as fifty metres, greatly relieved the pressure on his company and eventually permitted them to withdraw. Second Lieutenant Lenard was the last man to move back, bringing further fire down almost on himself as he withdrew.

Second Lieutenant Lenard, although slightly wounded by his own artillery fire, because of his exposed position, was largely responsible for the safe evacuation of all casualties and the successful withdrawal of his company in the face of a well prepared and strong enemy entrenched position. His personal bravery and control of close supporting fire at grave risk to

himself was in the highest traditions of the Royal Australian Artillery. His example of calmness and efficiency was an inspiration to every member of the company.

54985 Sergeant Arthur John PENN

Sergeant Arthur Penn enlisted in the Australian Regular Army on 10 November 1964 and since August 1967 has served with 12th Field Regiment, Royal Australian Artillery. He arrived in South Vietnam on 9 April 1968, for his second tour of duty in that theatre.

On the morning of 13 May during Operation Toan Thang at Fire Support Base Coral, an enemy main force unit of Battalion strength attacked positions held by 102nd Field Battery and Regimental Headquarters 12th Field Regiment. Under cover of intense mortar and rocket fire the initial enemy assault, pressed home with great vigour, penetrated the left flank of the Regimental Headquarters position. Sergeant Penn was on this flank and at the beginning of the attack was wounded in one hand by shrapnel. A short time later enemy small arms fire destroyed his weapon and he received gunshot wounds to his mouth. Sergeant Penn moved to the Regimental Command Post and reported the situation to the Adjutant 12th Field Regiment. He then collected a new weapon and moved to an exposed fire position from which for three hours he provided continuous fire across the flank of the position. At the conclusion of the engagement he sought medical assistance only after he had seen to the evacuation of the dead and wounded.

His bravery encouraged those near him to hold a small position against a strong and determined enemy, and reflects great credit on himself, his Regiment and the Australian Army.

235230 Captain Phillip Samuel RATCLIFF

Captain Phillip Ratcliff graduated from the Royal Military College, Duntroon on the 12 December 1962 and was commissioned into the Royal Australian Artillery. He joined 1st Field Regiment on 4 September 1967 as Battery

Commander, Headquarters Battery and arrived in South Vietnam on 4 February 1969.

Since his arrival in South Vietnam, in addition to his appointment as Battery Commander, he has carried out the duties of operations officer. These duties involved the command and control of the Fire Support Coordination Centre for the 1st Australian Task Force and demanded a high standard of skill and professional knowledge. Captain Ratcliff through his determination, initiative and devotion to duty contributed greatly to producing a high degree of efficiency in the coordination and control of United States, Free World Force and Australian artillery, and naval gunfire. In addition his close supervision of the Artillery Warning Control Centre has ensured aircraft safety.

On a number of occasions he has engaged with artillery, from the air, enemy bunkers systems with accuracy and skill. On one occasion on 7 June 1969 an estimated enemy Company entered Hoa Long Village and occupied a bunker system. Captain Ratcliff was given the task of adjusting artillery, from the air, into the village. He adjusted the fire with accuracy on to the bunkers causing no civilian casualties and no significant damage to civilian property.

While so doing the aircraft was engaged on a number of occasions by small arms fire. With coolness and disregard for his own safety he continued to engage the enemy. During the night the enemy withdrew.

His determination and resourcefulness has undoubtedly been an inspiration to all who serve with him in Vietnam.

213813 Captain James Walter RYAN

Captain James Ryan graduated from the Officer Cadet School, Portsea on 9 December 1961, after which he served as a Second Lieutenant with 4th Field Regiment, Royal Australian Artillery, for a period of three years. In January 1966, he was promoted to the temporary rank of Captain in 101st Field Battery and arrived in South Vietnam with his Battery on 18

September 1966, when it joined 1st Field Regiment.

On 17 February 1967, during Operation Bribie, Captain Ryan was the artillery Forward Observer with B Company, 6th Battalion, the Royal Australian Regiment. During the afternoon, the Battalion made contact with an enemy force and received a number of casualties in heavy fighting. When B Company assaulted a strongly held enemy position, it came under heavy small arms and anti-tank fire.

Captain Ryan called for the fire of 101st Field Battery in an effort to dislodge the enemy who surrounded the leading platoon and Company headquarters. Whilst himself receiving fire from several directions, he adjusted the fire from his battery until it was falling less than seventy metres from the leading platoon, thus causing heavy enemy casualties and relieving the pressure on B Company.

The cool and deliberate manner in which Captain Ryan controlled the fire of his battery, whilst paying no regard for his own personal safety, undoubtedly prevented the Company from sustaining heavy casualties. The calmness and high degree of professional skill he displayed in such difficult circumstances reflects great credit upon himself, his Regiment and the Australian Regular Army.

5716143 Bombardier Patrick James Edward STINGEMORE

Bombardier Partrick Stingemore enlisted in the Regular Army Supplement (National Service) on 17 July 1968 and was allotted to the Royal Australian Artillery. He joined 1st Field Regiment on 20 November 1968 and was posted to 105th Field Battery. He arrived in South Vietnam on 4 February 1969.

On the afternoon of 8 August 1969, a half company of A Company 5th Battalion Royal Australian Regiment was in almost continuous contact with a large enemy force. Bombardier, then Gunner Stingemore, a signaller, immediately called for and directed artillery fire into the contact area.

During the action, he came under small arms fire and with complete disregard for his own personal safety he continued to expose himself and adjust artillery fire. On a number of occasions in the absence of the infantry Commander he made sound and positive decisions to give maximum assistance to the infantry engaging the enemy.

Bombardier Stingemore displayed a professional knowledge and ability well above that which was expected of his rank. His calmness, determination, and initiative whilst under fire were of great assistance in achieving a successful result against a superior force.

38663 Bombardier Geoffrey John WEBSTER

Bombardier Geoffrey John Webster enlisted in the Australian Regular Army on 26 July 1965 and was allotted to the Royal Australian Artillery; he joined 4th Field Regiment on 13 January 1966 and arrived in South Vietnam on 30 April 1967.

On 13 September 1967 Bombardier Webster was a Forward Observers Assistant supporting C Company 2nd Battalion the Royal Australian Regiment, on Operation Ainslie.

While Bombardier Webster was separated from his officer the platoon he was accompanying made contact with an enemy force in a large camp and almost at once came under heavy fire. Although he was by himself under fire Bombardier Webster, in extremely difficult observing conditions, calmly and deliberately adjusted the fire of his battery close to his own position; despite rapidly deteriorating communications Bombardier Webster successfully accomplished his mission and the enemy withdrew from the area.

Bombardier Webster's calmness in action, his skilful handling of the fire of his battery and his determination under adverse conditions almost certainly prevented casualties in the company and reflect great credit upon himself, his Regiment and Australian Army.

Captain Bruce Frederick Ellis WILSON

Captain Bruce Wilson enlisted in the Australian regular Army on 19 October 1960 and was allotted to the Royal Australian Artillery. He was commissioned on 1 March 1967. He joined 1st Field Regiment on 17 July 1967 and was posted as a Forward Observer, 101st Field Battery. He arrived in South Vietnam on 9 May 1969.

On the afternoon of 11 June 1969, he was employed as a Forward Observer with B Company 6th Battalion the Royal Australian Regiment. The company was heavily engaged by an estimated enemy company in a bunker system. The two forward platoons were pinned down by sustained small arms and rocket propelled grenade fire and suffered casualties including the Company Commander.

Captain Wilson immediately called in artillery fire and accurately adjusted the fire on to the enemy position and close to his own troops. In doing so, he relieved the pressure on the forward platoons who withdrew to safety without further casualties.

As communications were difficult, he undertook and established communications with the Battalion Command Post through the artillery net. Throughout the contact, in addition to controlling the artillery fire, he continuously forwarded situation reports, arranged for "Dustoff" aircraft to evacuate the wounded and requested immediate resupply of small arms ammunition.

During the action, he displayed skill and judgement, professional competence and determination which contributed greatly in reducing own casualties and inflicting casualties on the enemy.

On a number of other occasions during his tour in South Vietnam, he displayed the qualities of bravery, coolness under fire and devotion to duty which were an inspiration to all who served with him.

QUEENS COMMENDATION FOR BRAVE CONDUCT



INSTITUTED IN 1939 BY KING GEORGE VI TO ACKNOWLEDGE BRAVE ACTS BY CIVILIANS AND MEMBERS OF THE MILITARY IN NON-WARLIKE CIRCUMSTANCES DURING A TIME OF WAR OR IN PEACETIME WHERE THE ACTION WOULD NOT OTHERWISE BE RECOGNISED BY AN EXISTING AWARD. IN 1954 IT BECAME THE QUEEN'S COMMENDATION FOR BRAVE CONDUCT. THERE IS NO RIBBON, BUT THE AWARD WAS EVIDENCED BY A CERTIFICATE AND IN THE FIRST STAGES, BY A GOLD AND RED COLOURED BADGE BEARING THE DESIGN OF A SWORD IN A WREATH, SURMOUNTED BY A CROWN. THE BADGE WAS REPLACED AT A LATER STAGE BY ANOTHER BADGE - IN THE FORM A SILVER OAK LEAF FOR CIVILIANS AND A BRONZE OAK LEAF FOR THE MILITARY - THE LEAVES BEING ATTACHED TO THE RIBBON OF THE WAR MEDAL OR DEFENCE MEDAL IF HELD BY THE RECIPIENT. THE COMMENDATION HAS BEEN AWARDED TO 405 AUSTRALIANS INCLUDING 286 CIVILIANS. THE AWARD WAS DISCONTINUED FOR AUSTRALIANS IN 1982 AND IS EFFECTIVELY REPLACED BY THE COMMENDATION FOR BRAVE CONDUCT IN THE AUSTRALIAN BRAVERY DECORATIONS.

261675 Warrant Officer Class Two John Trevor MALONE

Warrant Officer Malone enlisted in the Australian Regular Army in May 1952. Since enlistment Warrant Officer Malone has served with the 1st Field Regiment, A Battery in Malaya and as a Company Sergeant Major with the 1st Recruit Training Battalion. Warrant Officer Malone was assigned to the Australian Army Training Team Vietnam and commenced duty as a Battalion Advisor on 25 August 1964.

Warrant Officer Malone distinguished himself by bravery at Hoi An city in the province of Quang Nam, Republic of Vietnam on 10 and 11 November 1964. Warrant Officer Malone volunteered to perform rescue work as a result of the most severe flooding in over fifty years. For more than forty eight hours, without regard for his own safety Warrant Officer Malone waded raging flood waters chest deep and carried people to safety. He later participated in boat rescue work and was instrumental in helping save over a hundred lives; Warrant Officer Malone willingly performed these acts although there was continual danger from enemy sniper fire. By his untiring efforts he was able to inspire many Vietnamese Nationals to assist in the rescue work.

Warrant Officer Malone's action during this national disaster is in the highest tradition of the Australian Regular Army and reflects great credit upon himself and the military service.

Source

Vietnam Veterans - Honours and Award, Army by Alexander M Palmer. Published in 1995 by Military Minded. (ACN No.009 201 852)

Printed by Success Print Perth, Western Australia. ISBN 0646239783

COMMONWEALTH OF AUSTRALIA GAZETTE

GOVERNMENT NOTICES – DATED 6TH FEBRUARY 2018



It is notified for general information that the Governor-General has approved the following award:

DISTINGUISHED SERVICE MEDAL (DSM)

Lieutenant Colonel (then Captain) Gregory Vivian GILBERT (Retd)

FOR DISTINGUISHED LEADERSHIP IN WARLIKE OPERATIONS AS FORWARD OBSERVER, 12TH FIELD REGIMENT ATTACHED TO DELTA COMPANY, 4TH BATTALION, THE ROYAL AUSTRALIAN REGIMENT, IN VIETNAM, ON 21 SEPTEMBER 1971.

During operations conducted in the north of Phuoc Tuy province, South Vietnam, Captain Gilbert skilfully directed artillery fire enabling Delta Company to successfully extricate itself from a strongly defended enemy bunker system. During the withdrawal the Company was continually attacked by a motivated and aggressive enemy who were unable to gain any advantage due to the accurate artillery fire brought down by Captain Gilbert. For almost fourteen hours Captain Gilbert brought accurate and concentrated fire on the enemy.

Quota System

EXTRACT FROM REPORT OF THE INDEPENDENT REVIEW PANEL OF THE END OF WAR LIST – VIETNAM DATED 29 AUGUST 1999

The ADF applied a strict quota to operational awards, and although Army attempted to change the quota late in the Vietnam war, that amendment did not occur. Army unit commanders sometimes made nominations that exceeded the quota. Some awards were therefore struck out either in country or in Australia by the Adjutant General in Australia. Others were reduced to MIDs, which had a separate quota. The quota favoured air over ground operations, despite the fact that this was predominantly a ground war with most of those ground troops in an operational role spending the majority of their time under operational conditions.

The quota that applies now to the ADF is higher than the quota applicable to the Vietnam era. It would appear to be significantly lower than the present Imperial continued quota. The US applies no formal quota to operational awards.

Defence Department Confirms: Reliable FRED Here to Stay

THE MIRAGE, NATIONAL 13 FEB 2024

The field ration eating device, more commonly known as FRED, has served soldiers faithfully since World War 2. First introduced in 1943 as part of the Operational Ration Type 02 (ORT2), the world-first 24-hour ration offered a realistic amount of food to sustain a soldier without catering support. According to combat ration pack (CRP) technical adviser Captain Andre Borg, a key design aspect of ORT2 was its canned meals, which allowed previously unsuitable food such as stews or fish to be used.

"In order for soldiers to get into the canned foods, a magnificent and all-powerful device was required to open them. Thus, the FRED was born," he said.

The first version of the FRED had only a single purpose as a can opener, but over time more functions were added to its design, including a bottle opener, capability to sterilise, and spoon shape. The FRED has since transcended its humble beginnings and has been employed by innovative soldiers in situations it was not designed for, including fishing lures and early warning devices.

"I once watched an RAEME [Royal Australian Electrical and Mechanical Engineers] digger use an angle grinder to chop up a FRED to make an improvised tool, and then use that tool to somehow fix a thing on a semi-trailer and get us back on the road," Captain Borg said.

Despite its simple design, making a FRED is relatively labour-intensive. Parts are stamped from hardened steel with a FRED die tool and coated to prevent rust. The two pieces are then assembled on a different machine press.

While it can't be claimed that FREDs are handmade, the process is not automated, and they require a high level of human involvement, which adds to its manufacturing quality.

During his time as a technical adviser, Captain Borg conducted CRP taste-testing activities around Australia, and informed participants that canned cheese would be replaced with a non-canned alternative. He received considerable feedback regarding the implied removal of the FRED in addition to their preference to retain the cheese, as many soldiers expressed an affinity for the tool and advocated for its retention.

"I am happy to report that both canned cheese and the FRED will remain an important and enduring feature in the ADF's CRP design," Captain Borg said.

Former army chief urges government to acquire lethal drones

SKY NEWS LAURA GRASSBY DIGITAL REPORTER
JANUARY 30, 2024

A former army chief has delivered a fiery demand to the government to invest in lethal drone defence capabilities to ensure the ADF is prepared for the realities of modern warfare.

The retired lieutenant general said the nation did not have any unmanned aerial systems and vehicles because the defence force had been "slow" to take up the technology. He pointed to the wars in Ukraine and the Middle East, arguing lethal drones were central in gaining the edge on the modern battlefield.

"We need to be thinking carefully about it, because it's not only what we're seeing in the Middle East, but we're seeing it in Ukraine," he said. "Nearly everyone has watched one of the videos where there is a drone flying over and they drop a grenade or something into an ammunition vehicle, or into a tank or to a group of soldiers? That's the modern battlefield. Unmanned."

He explained lethal drones have both attack and defence capabilities, making them incredibly useful and deadly. He said the unmanned vehicles could be used for attacking targets, reconnaissance missions and surveillance.

"We really don't have a drone defence capability," he said. "We have missiles hellishly expensive to shoot down a cheap, unmanned aerial vehicle like we've seen in the Red Sea, like we've seen there in Jordan, and we've seen all throughout Ukraine."

"We just don't have that capability. I think we need to get about it really quickly."

Mr Leahy acknowledged the ADF was attempting to gain further capability in the space on a strategic level and via two major projects. The Air Force and Boeing Australia have collaborated on the 'Ghost Bat,' designed with a range of more than 3,700 kilometres. Anduril Australia is also working with the Navy on an autonomous robotic undersea warfare vehicle called the 'Ghost Shark'. However, critics have warned both projects may take years to become fully operational.

"Somehow we've just got to get off our arse and do something about this. The capabilities are there," Mr Leahy said.

"We've got to get about it."

Lethal drones have been the weapon of choice for Yemen-based Houthi rebels in their attacks against merchant shipping in the Red Sea over the past several months.

RAAHC

NEEDS YOUR SUPPORT



The Royal Australian Artillery Historical Company needs Your Help to Support the Preservation and Promotion of Artillery History and Heritage and the Management of the Regiments Collection Nationally

How Much Does It Cost?

\$30.00 (One year) or \$120.00 (Five years)

Monetary Donations are Tax Deductible

All Gunners & Friends of the Royal Regiment are invited to join. If you have spare time ask about volunteering options regardless of your location.

What You Get In Return?

Cannonball Journal in Digital Format - At least Annually

RAAHC Website

<http://artilleryhistory.org/> or <https://artilleryhistory.org/cannonball.html>

The RAA Liaison Letter (Official Journal of the Royal Regiment of Australian Artillery) is also available digitally on this website

Personal satisfaction from supporting this noble organization financially and by volunteering to contribute to the preservation of Artillery heritage

How Does The Company Benefit?

They can add your weight to the membership numbers when seeking grants and other assistance from public and non-public sources

Your subscription assists with ongoing administration costs

How Do You Join?

A membership form can be found in the Routine Orders Section

Submit an application form and start supporting a very worthwhile cause

RAAHC THANKS YOU OR YOUR SUPPORT

Associations & Organisations

RAA Regimental (Gunners) Fund

SO2 HOR School of Artillery
Bridges Barracks, Puckapunyal,
VIC 3662
Mob: 0407 140 036
Email:
gary.down@defence.gov.au

Australian Artillery Association Inc.

President – Kim McGrath
Email:
president@australianartilleryassociation.com
Mob: 0417 422 427
Secretary – Graham Hampton
P O Box 3486
Caloundra QLD 4551
Mob: 0401 400 403
Email:
webmaster@australianartilleryassociation.com
North Qld Rep – Eldon Bryant
Email: nqrep@australianartilleryassociation.com
Phone: (07) 4755 4510
Web:
australianartilleryassociation.com

RAA Historical Company

P O Box 171 Cremorne
Junction, NSW 2090
Web:
<http://www.artilleryhistory.org>
[See Membership Form in
Cannonball]
Cannonball (Official Journal)
*Air Burst (Electronic
Newsletter)*

Cutler Research Centre

Mob: 0429 275 324

Email:
managercra@artilleryhistory.org

Australian Army Artillery Museum & Artillery Display Puckapunyal

Curator - Peter Armstrong
Australian Army Artillery
Museum
Albury Wodonga Military Area
Gaza Ridge Barracks
South Bandiana, VIC 3694
Mob: 0407 469 018

Email:
peter.armstrong1@defence.gov.au

Manager - Vacant
Battery Guide (Newsletter)

RAA Historical Society WA (Inc)

President – David B Carter
Phone: (08) 9367 3639 (A/H)
Acting Secretary - SFT Davies
P O Box 881, Claremont, WA
6910
Email: sftdavies7@bigpond.com
Mob: 0412 973 351
Email: info@artillerywa.org.au
Web: www.artillerywa.org.au
*ArtilleryWA (Quarterly
Newsletter)*

4 Field Regiment (Vietnam) Association

Peter Bruce
33 Cathie Circuit, Lake Cathie,
NSW 2445
Phone: (02) 6585 7342
Mob: 0419 349 317
Email:
pjbruce8@bigpond.net.au

7 Field Regiment Association

President – David Moysep

Secretary - John Balfour OAM
Email:
jba30607@bigpond.net.au
Mob: 0418 412 354
P O Box 206, Frenchs Forest,
NSW 2086
Web: 7fd-regt-raa-association.com

10 Medium Regiment Association Inc

President - Helen Janner
Mob: 0417 072 772
Email:
helen.janner@defence.gov.au
Secretary - Glenn Rabbas
133 Roseneath Street, North
Geelong, VIC 3215
Email:
glennrabbas@outlook.com
Web: www.10mdmraa.org.au
The Big Gun (Newsletter)

23 Field Regiment Association

Secretary - Peter Merlino
63 Penshurst Road, Penshurst,
NSW 2222
Phone: (02) 9570 2776
Email: 23fdregtraa@gmail.com
Web: www.23fd-regt-raa-association.org

A Field Battery Association Inc

President – Mr Shane Cooper
Email: exec@abtyassn.org.au
Secretary – Paul Veron Johnston
PO Box 1161, New farm QLD
4005
Mob: 0411 166 904
Email:
management@abtyassn.org.au
A Field Battery National
Newsletter
Editor – Paul Veron Johnston

Email:
management@abtyassn.org.au
Web:
http://australianartilleryassociation.org.au/bty_association/index.html
Facebook:
<https://facebook.com/a.battery.association.inc> | A Battery Association Inc

101 Battery

Secretary - Bill Telfer
Email: wjctelfer@gmail.com
Web:
www.homepage.powerup.com.au/~assoc101bty

101 Battery (Malaya 1959-1961)

Co-ordinators
Ken Murphy
25 Stanton Drive, Ulladulla
NSW 2539
Phone: 02 4454 4352
Mob: 0411061146
Email: ken.jan62@gmail.com
John Butler
V242 Palm Lakes Resort 97 -
161 Hogg Street Cranley
Toowoomba QLD 4350
Phone: 07 4933 6829
Mob: 0428 966 198
Email: jb55butler@gmail.com

102 Battery

Don Tait
Mob: 0419 287 292
Email: dmt63@ozemail.com.au
Ian Ahearn
Mob: 0417 691 741
Email:
Ahearn.ian@optusnet.com.au

103 Battery

Doug Heazlewood
4 Lineda Court, Warrnambool,
VIC 3280
Phone: (03) 5561 4370

104 Battery

Frank Corcoran JP
PO Box 85
Hampton VIC 3188
Mob: 0400 113 929
Email: corcorf@bigpond.net.au
Germ Journal (Newsletter)

105 Battery

President – Neville Galbraith
PO Box 465
Deception Bay, QLD 4051
Phone: (07) 3204 1609
Email:
neville.galbraith@bigpond.com
Immediate Past President –
David Gourlay
Mob: 0414 430 998
Email: dgourlay47@gmail.com
Secretary – Jason (Jay) W
Neville
85 Barrier Reef Drive, Mermaid
Waters, QLD 4218
Mob: 0433 691 025
Email: 42.105as@gmail.com
Newsletter Editor – MAJGEN
Paul Stevens, AO (Retd)
Phone: TBA
Email:
jphpstevens@bigpond.com
Web: <http://www.105bty.asn.au>

Tiger Rag (Newsletter)

106 Battery

Rob Gowling
Unit 2, 20 Barkly Street,
Mordiallic, VIC 3195
Phone: (03) 9587 8391

107 Battery

President - Warren D. Feakes
Phone: (02) 6231 8369
Mob: 0417 209 360
Email:
wfeakes@netspeed.com.au
Secretary – Wendy Grant
Mob: 0417834 271
Email:
wendyhgrant@bigpond.com
Treasurer – Hilton Lenard
Mob: 0418 695 345
Email:
hiltonlenard@hotmail.com
Correspondence: 107 Battery
RAA Association,
C405 / 260 Soward Way
Greenway ACT 2900
Newsletter Editor - Warren D.
Feakes
Email:
wfeakes@netspeed.com.au
Web: www.107bty.com
Ram - Ramblings (Newsletter)

108 Battery

John Wells
P O Box 407, Beaconsfield, VIC
Phone: (03) 5944 3157 (H)
Email:
john.wells8@bigpond.com

*The Journal with No Name
(Newsletter)*

RAA Association (QLD) Inc

President - Colonel Vern
Mullins RFD ED
Secretary - Lieutenant Colonel
Ron West
P O Box 174, Lutwyche, QLD
4030
Mob: 0408 073 944
Email: qld.gunline@gmail.com
ron.w.west@outlook.com
Web:
<http://www.artilleryqld.com.au/>
Gunline (Newsletter)

RAA Association (North Queensland)

President – Paddy Durnford
Mob: 0412 411 928
Treasurer – Hilton Lenard
Email:
hiltonlenard@hotmail.com
Web: www.gunnersnq.com

Gunners Gossip (Newsletter)

RAA Association (NSW) Inc

President - Lieutenant Colonel
Alain Dunand
Mob: 0477 888 452
Email:
president@artillerynsw.asn.au
Secretary - Vacant
G P O Box 576, Sydney, NSW
2001
Email:
secretary@artillerynsw.asn.au
Magazine Editor – Major Vic
Rae RFD (Retd)
P O Box W1034, West
Cessnock, NSW 2325
Phone: (02) 4990 8560 Mob:
0417 680 617
Email:
editor.gunfire@optusnet.com.au
Website:
www.artillerynsw.asn.au
Gunfire (Magazine)

RAA Association (ACT)

President – Lieutenant Colonel
Joe Wheatley

Secretary – Major James Casey
Mob: 0413 571 031

Email:
james.casey@defence.gov.au
Regimental Net on Facebook:
www.facebook.com/RAAAssociationACT/

Shot Over (Newsletter)

RAA Association (VIC) Inc

President – Colonel Jason Cooke
Mob: 0409 043 165

Email:
Jason.cooke@defence.gov.au
Secretary – Sandra Hodgson
Mob: 0431 379 518
Email:
Secretary@artilleryvic.org.au or
Email: justnotime2007-
raa@yahoo.com.au

Magazine Editor – Major Neil
Hamer RFD

PO Box 125, Patterson Lakes
VIC 3197

Phone: (03) 9702 2100

Email: nhamer@bigpond.net.au

Web: www.artilleryvic.org.au

Facebook:
[facebook.com/groups/ArtilleryA
ssocVictoria/](https://facebook.com/groups/ArtilleryAssociationVictoria/)

RAA Association (SA)

President - Geoff Laurie

12 Chatsworth Grove,
Toorak Gardens, SA 5065

Phone: (08) 8332 4485

Email: raaassocsa@gmail.com

RAA Association (NT) Inc

President – Dr Norman Cramp

Mob: 0418 844 682

Vice-President – Ms Susan
Stanway

Secretary – Mr Oliver
Thompson

Phone: (08) 8981 9702

Darwin Military Museum Manager:
Dr Norman Cramp ASM, MA,
MIM, PhD

GPO box 3220, Darwin NT
0801

Phone: (08) 8981 9702

Email:

[norman.cramp@darwinmilitary
museum.com.au](mailto:norman.cramp@darwinmilitarymuseum.com.au)

Web:

[www.darwinmilitarymuseum.c
om.au](http://www.darwinmilitarymuseum.com.au)

Reveille (Electronic Newsletter)

RAA Association (WA) Inc

President – LTCOL RB Farrelly
RFD

Vice-president - Major P.J.
Mahoney RFD

Phone: (08) 9268 8072 Mob:
0428 198 707

Secretary - John. Blylevens
P O Box 881, Claremont, WA
6910

Phone: (08) 9461 6001 (bus)

Mob: 0438 695 711

Email: info@artillerywa.org.au

Web: www.artillerywa.org.au

*Artillery WA (On-line
Newsletter)*

RAA Association (TAS) Inc

President - Major Graeme
Howard

Honorary Secretary - Steven
Cathcart

610 Carlton River Road
Carlton River TAS 7173

Email: raatasinc@gmail.com

Web: www.tasartillery.com

The Artillery News (Newsletter)

Newsletter Editor - Mrs Janet
Stewart

11 Anson Street, Weaverley,
TAS 7250

Email:

jst59804@bigpond.net.au

Phone: (03) 6339 2450

The Artillery News (Newsletter)

Australian Air Defence Association Inc.

President - Dave Spain

Email: president@aadaa.asn.au

Mob: 0434 471 593

Secretary - Michael Streets

AADAA, P O Box 2024,
Red Cliff North, QLD, 4020

Email: secretary@aadaa.asn.au

Mob: 0437 008 569

Web: <http://aadaa.asn.au>

Locating Surveillance & Target Acquisition Association

President – Russell Hamsey,
OAM

Mob: 04098 360 943

Email:
russhamsey@hotmail.com

Vice President – Allen Morley

Email:
awmorley@optusnet.com.au

Email:
info@locatingartillery.org

Website:
www.locatingartillery.org

Webmaster: Major Allan
Harrison

131 Locators Association Inc

Newsletter Editor - Paul
Dickson

Email: three-zero@hotmail.com

Eyes & Ears (Newsletter)

18 Light Anti-Aircraft Regiment Association

Secretary - Paul Hornby

4/23-25 June Place, Gymea Bay
NSW 2227

Phone: (02) 9526 5769

9 HAA/LAA Regiments Association

President - Phil Easton

29 Michael Crescent, Kiama,
NSW 2533

Phone: (02) 4237 6087

Email:
pjeaston@westnet.com.au

41 Battery/11 Field Regiment

RAA Association Inc

President – Murray Rutherford
Mob: 0404 063 424

Email: 41btyassn@gmail.com

Gunner Ear (Newsletter)

Fort Lytton Historical Association (QLD) Inc

President – Dr Mike McLean

Mob: 0412 572 326

Immediate Past President -
Maurice McGuire, OAM

P O Box 293, Wynnum QLD
4178

Phone: (07) 3399 3198
Secretary – Don Willsher
Email: flhasec@gmail.com
Newsletter Editor - Harry Lynas
Email: flhaguides@gmail.com
Email: fortlytton2@gmail.com
Web: www.fortlytton.org.au

'The Custodian' (Newsletter)

Fort Scratchley Historical Society

Web: www.fortscratchley.org.au

Royal Artillery

Web:
www.army.mod.uk/artillery/artillery.aspx

Royal Artillery Association

Web: www.theraa.co.uk

GUNNERS FUND

Life Members

Receive a numbered
Regimental key ring.

Correct as at 6th December 2023

LTGEN DM Mueller AO
MAJGEN M Crane
MAJGEN CD Furini
BRIG ML Phelps, AM (Retd)
BRIG S Roach
COL FG Colley
COL S Hunter
COL PT Landford
COL DW Mallett, AM
COL JH McDonagh (AALC)
COL VM Mullins
COL AW Reynolds
COL DA Ryan
LTCOL JE Box (Retd)
LTCOL NP Cooper
LTCOL DA Carew
LTCOL P Duncan
LTCOL K El Khalidi

LTCOL EP Esmonde (Retd)
LTCOL W Foxall
LTCOL BC Gray
LTCOL VJ Gibbons
LTCOL C Guiolin
LTCOL PD Harris (Retd)
LTCOL SA Jenkins
LTCOL SF Landherr
LTCOL BL Lloyd RFD, ED
LTCOL JL Macpherson (Retd)
LTCOL P McKay
LTCOL PJ Meakin
LTCOL PD Monks
LTCOL LF Searle
LTCOL PR Tyrell (Retd)
MAJ WGG Boyd
MAJ DT Brennan
MAJ F Bruce
MAJ CT Connolly
MAJ WG Cooper
MAJ IK Cossart
MAJ RD Cumming
MAJ GM Down
MAJ M Dutton
MAJ TJ Gibbons (Retd)
MAJ I Jeong
MAJ J Kaplun, OAM (Retd)
MAJ HR Lenard (Retd)
MAJ G Metcalf
MAJ AP Mumford
MAJ WJO Norton OAM
MAJ GM Potter
MAJ JL Ronayne
MAJ K Schoene
MAJ MJ Taylor
MAJ W Tapp
MAJ JD Thornton
MAJ D Turnbull
MAJ L Window
MAJ AL Ridgeway
MAJ AL Seymour
CAPT SA Montgomery
CAPT KJ Smith
LT MJ White

WO1 SR Caswell
WO1 G Hampton
WO1 M Humphrey
WO1 SJ Jolley
WO1 DJ Sinclair
WO2 T Grieve
WO2 AJ Hamilton
WO2 LL Lawrence
WO2 DG Ogden
WO2 J Pollitt (Retd)
SGT RJ Gould
SGT SC Robertson
SGT MA Rutherford
Mr N Fox
Mr BC Kyrwood
Mr B Leutton
Mr LA Manning
Mr M Vandyke

Associations

107 Fd Bty Association
Coast Artillery Association

Deceased Life Members

BRIG GT Salmon
MAJ P Cimbaljevic
Mr KM Cossart
MAJ AH Smith
MAJ PW Spence

GUNNERS FUND

Annual Subscribers

Receive a numbered
Regimental key ring &
eligible for 'Annual Badge
Draw' as of 1 August.

Correct as at 6th December 2023

NONE

GUNNERS FUND

Fortnightly Subscribers'

Receive a numbered Regimental key ring & eligible for 'Annual Badge Draw' as at 1 August.

Correct as at 6th December 2023

BRIG NJ Foxall
BRIG DJ Hill
COL DM Edwards
COL MKL Mankowski
COL JB McLean
COL MRC Kennedy
COL RJ Alsworth
LTCOL RJ Crawford
LTCOL NC Laughton
LTCOL JJ West
LTCOL JLF Batayola
MAJ JP Casey
MAJ JM Costello
MAJ MJ Finnerty
LTCOL JG Floyd
MAJ S Frewin
LTCOL AR McDonell
LTCOL BJ Perkins
MAJ GM Potter
MAJ C Sandner
MAJ MJ Sullivan
MAJ A Wendt

MAJ JP Wiles
LTCOL MA Williams
MAJ RI Best
MAJ SM Bowles
CAPT NS Clark
MAJ CC D'Aquino
MAJ MJ Fensom
CAPT TAH Gommers
CAPT BJ May
MAJ LS McDonald
MAJ TD Radford
MAJ PA Ruggeri
MAJ JH Stanhope
MAJ AJ Toms
MAJ SW Watts
LTCOL N Wells
CAPT BJ White
MAJ NJ Woodhams
CAPT JB Childs
CAPT DJ James
CAPT JJ Lynch
CAPT AJ Other-Gee
CAPT DI Roksa
CAPT WC Ryan
CAPT AK Stokes
WO1 N Cole
WO1 BM Colles
WO1 MS Dewar
WO1 DR Grundell
WO1 AM Hortle
CAPT MJ Kelly
MAJ TL Kennedy
WO1 DP Lindsay

WO1 D McGarry
WO1 S Schuman
WO2 MS Dutton
WO2 MP Fountain
WO2 CP Grant
WO2 AA Jensen
WO2 JR Millington
WO2 GD O'Connell
WO2 T Organ
WO1 SA Regal
WO2 NR Corradetti
WO2 JT Elms
WO2 C Saetta
WO2 AM Bamford
SGT GM Clark
SGT NJ Mackay
SGT CA Martinez
SGT Y Nasralla
SGT ES Noble
SGT TL Nuttall
BDR MT O'Connor
WO2 JM Tosh
SGT SJ Wallace
SGT JL Logan
BDR JS McIntosh
BDR MJ Neilson
BDR CZ Rasmussen
BDR RP Brown
BDR KW Murray
LBDR BA Kopania

REGIMENTAL FUND BENEFACTORS

(The paid 'Benefactors' membership option has Closed. The new single payment option is paid 'Life' membership of the 'Gunnery' Fund.)

Correct as at 31st October 2017

LTGEN D.M. Mueller
LTGEN B.A. Power
MAJGEN J.E. Barry
MAJGEN D.P. Coghlan
MAJGEN M.P. Crane
MAJGEN P.J. Dunn
MAJGEN G.P. Fogarty
MAJGEN T.R. Ford *
MAJGEN S.N. Gower
MAJGEN P.D. McLachlan
MAJGEN J.P. Stevens *

MAJGEN P.B. Symon
BRIG M.G. Boyle
BRIG J.R. Cox
BRIG G.W. Finney *
BRIG C. D. Furini
BRIG W.L. Goodman
BRIG N.D. Graham *
BRIG J.G. Hughes
BRIG J.A.R. Jansen
BRIG P.R. Kilpatrick

BRIG R.A. Lawler
BRIG I.G.A. MacInnis
BRIG T.J. McKenna
BRIG K.B.J. Mellor
BRIG K.J. O'Brien
BRIG M.F. Paramor
BRIG D. I. Perry
BRIG M.L. Phelps
BRIG S. Roach
BRIG K.V. Rossi

BRIG G.T. Salmon	COL J.C. Platt	LTCOL R. Maurice
BRIG W.M. Silverstone	COL G.G. Potter	LTCOL P.D. McKay
BRIG G.B. Standish	COL D. Quinn	LTCOL P.D. Monks
BRIG B.G. Stevens	COL S.T. Ryan	LTCOL J.E. Morkham
BRIG R.A. Sunderland	COL S.M. Saddington	LTCOL S.G.T. Mott
BRIG D.J.P. Tier	COL R.H. Stanhope	LTCOL D.M. Murphy *
BRIG P.J. Tys	COL B.J. Stark	LTCOL S.W. Nicolls
BRIG A.G. Warner	COL D.M. Tait	LTCOL T.C. O'Brien
BRIG V.H. Williams	COL R.A. Vagg	LTCOL G.F.B. Rickards
BRIG P.D. Winter	COL W.A. Whyte	LTCOL M. Shaday
COL S.P. Amor	COL B.A. Wood	LTCOL C. Taggart
COL P.F. Appleton	LTCOL S.D. Aldenton	LTCOL W.R.C. Vickers
COL B.M. Armstrong	LTCOL C.W. Andersen	LTCOL D.H.R. Wilton
COL B.J. Bailey	LTCOL B.J. Armour	LTCOL B.J. Winsor
COL J.F. Bertram	LTCOL J.D. Ashton	MAJ W.C. Barnard
COL J.P.C. Black	LTCOL R.M. Baguley	MAJ G.K. Bartels
COL R.V. Brown	LTCOL N.K. Bolton	MAJ G.F. Berson
COL A.R. Burke *	LTCOL J.E. Box *	MAJ P.E. Bertocchi
COL D.L. Byrne	LTCOL D.N. Brook	MAJ D.T. Brennan
COL S.R. Carey	LTCOL M.A. Cameron	MAJ J.P. Casey
COL S.E. Clingan	LTCOL J.H. Catchlove	MAJ P. Cimbajjevic
COL F.G. Colley	LTCOL I.D.S. Caverswall	MAJ C.T. Connolly
COL D.M. Edwards	LTCOL S.G. Condon	MAJ I.K. Cossart
COL J.A.L. Fairless	LTCOL R.J. Crawford *	MAJ J.M. Costello
COL R.N. Gair	LTCOL C.F. Dodds	MAJ S. Denner
COL S.T. Goltz	LTCOL L.D. Ensor	MAJ P.K. Dover
COL G.C. Hay	LTCOL E.P.M. Esmonde	MAJ M. Dutton
COL E.D. Hirst	LTCOL J. Findlay	MAJ M.J. Finnerty
COL C.B.J. Hogan	LTCOL N.H.B. Floyd	MAJ C.A. Flear
COL C.H. Hunter	LTCOL R.J. Foster	MAJ A.O. Fleming
COL A.G. Hutchinson	LTCOL N.J. Foxall	MAJ W.J. Francis
COL D.J. Kelly	LTCOL A.W. Garrad	MAJ T.J. Gibbings
COL S.N. Kenny	LTCOL I.D.W. George	MAJ W.H. Grimes
COL W.T. Kendall	LTCOL V Gibbons	MAJ J.M. Groves
COL J.C. Kirkwood	LTCOL R.G. Gibson	MAJ N. Hamer
COL P. Landford	LTCOL G. Gilbert	MAJ P. Harris
COL P.J. Lawrence	LTCOL K.R. Hall	MAJ M.R. Hartas
COL M.G. Lovell	LTCOL P.D. Harris	MAJ L.P. Hindmarsh
COL I.A. Lynch	LTCOL M. Harvey (RNZA)	MAJ M.S. Hodda
COL R.M. Manton	LTCOL B.N. Hawke	MAJ D.A. Jenkins
COL N.H. Marshall	LTCOL P.L. Hodge	MAJ G. Johns
COL J.H. McDonagh (AALC)	LTCOL S.A. Hompas	MAJ D.E. Jones
COL R.V. McEvoy	LTCOL B.G. Hurrell	MAJ J. Kaplun
COL B.H. Mitchell	LTCOL J.R. Jauncey	MAJ J.B. Kelly
COL R.B. Mitchell	LTCOL J.F. Kerr	MAJ J.A. King
COL D. J. Murray	LTCOL D. Klomp	MAJ M.D. Laurence
COL R.A. Parrott	LTCOL S.F. Landherr	MAJ H. Lenard
COL P.R. Patmore	LTCOL A. Langford	MAJ A.M. Ludlow
COL A.T. Piercy	LTCOL B.L. Lloyd	MAJ R.S. McDonagh
COL A.A. Plant	LTCOL J.L. Macpherson	MAJ A.R. McDonell

MAJ G.D. Metcalf
 MAJ M.W. Middleton
 MAJ G.K. Milic
 MAJ D.R. Morgan
 MAJ S.R. Nebauer
 MAJ D.T. O'Brien
 MAJ L.W.L. Partridge
 MAJ P.J. Prewett
 MAJ V.J. Rae
 MAJ S.G. Rohan-Jones
 MAJ W.A. Ritchie
 MAJ P.S. Richards
 MAJ K.F. Schoene
 MAJ L.J. Simmons
 MAJ A.H. Smith *
 MAJ M.C. Squire
 MAJ A.E.R. Straume
 MAJ M. Taggart
 MAJ W. Tapp
 MAJ A.C. Turner
 MAJ M.L. Van Tilburg
 MAJ T.W. Vercoe
 MAJ M. St C. Walton
 MAJ C.V. Wardrop
 MAJ P.J. Watkins
 MAJ P.R. Widelewski
 CAPT M.A. Pasteur (AAAvn)
 CAPT P.J. Smith
 CAPT P. Wertheimer
 LT J.F. Henry
 LT S.L. Shepherd
 WO1 D.G. Annett
 WO1 D.W. Bowman
 WO1 K.J. Browning *
 WO1 L.A. Cooper
 WO1 B.A. Franklin
 WO1 E. Harkin
 WO1 G.A. Jebb
 WO1 M.I. Johnson
 WO1 M.A. Johnston
 WO1 T.L. Kennedy

WO1 D.R. Lehr
 WO1 P.A. Matthysen
 WO1 B.J. Stafford
 WO1 R.J. Thompson
 WO1 M. Vandyke⁺
 WO1 P.T. Washford
 WO1 C.F.J. Watego
 WO1 G.J. Webster
 WO2 D. Bannerman
 WO2 M. Broughton
 WO2 P. Carthew
 WO2 M.R. Dawson
 WO2 R.T.B. Hay
 WO2 J.J. Hennessy
 WO2 D.G. Ogden
 WO2 A. Pavlovich
 WO2 R.N. Skelton
 SSGT R.W. Morrell
 SSGT E.J. Paddon
 SGT J. Nield
 SGT G.V. Saint
 SGT D.H. Wood
 Mr C.J. Jobson

Note (See *):

COL M.C. Crawford, COL E.D. Hirst, MAJ A.J. Balsillie and MAJ A.H. *Smith have paid three life subscriptions.*
 LTGEN B.A. Power, MAJGEN T.R. Ford, MAJGEN J.P. Stevens, MAJGEN J.D. Stevenson, MAJGEN J. Whitelaw, BRIG G.W. Finney, BRIG R.K. Fullford, BRIG N.D. Graham, BRIG J.R. Salmon, COL A.R. Burke, COL A.D. Watt, LTCOL J.E. Box, LTCOL D.M. Murphy, LTCOL G.K. Phillips, MAJ J.B. Evans, WO1 K.J. Browning, and M. Vandyke *have paid two life subscriptions.*

Associations

RAA Association (Tas)
 RAA Association (Qld)

RAA Association (North Qld)
 RAA Association (Vic)
 RAA Association (SA)
 RAA Association (NSW)
 RAA Association (NSW) - Newcastle Branch
 105th Field Battery Association
 107 (Field) Battery Association
 Fort Lytton Historical Assoc
 RAA Retired Officers of South East Queensland
 Australian Air Defence Artillery Association
 13th Battery Association
Deceased Benefactors
 Sir Roden Cutler
 MAJGEN T.F. Cape
 MAJGEN G.D. Carter
 MAJGEN P. Falkland
 MAJGEN R.G. Fay
 MAJGEN G.J. Fitzgerald
 MAJGEN J.D. Stevenson (see note)
 MAJGEN J. Whitelaw⁺ (see note)
 BRIG R.K. Fullford⁺ (see note)
 BRIG A.G. Hanson
 BRIG R.Q. Macarthur-Stranham
 BRIG I.J. Meibusch
 BRIG J.R. Salmon⁺ (see note)
 BRIG D.D. Weir
 COL M.C. Crawford⁺ (see note)
 COL J.H. Humphrey
 COL M.J. Kingsford
 COL G.M. Salom
 COL A.D. Watt *
 LTCOL R.H.E. Harvey
 LTCOL K.W. MacKenzie
 LTCOL P.L. Overstead
 LTCOL G.K. Phillips
 LTCOL G.W. Tippets
 MAJ A.J. Balsillie*
 MAJ M. Dawson
 MAJ J.B. Evans (see note)
 MAJ A.A. Thwaites
 CAPT A.E. Sheridan
 WO1 K.M. Cossart

RAA Gunners Fund Needs Your Support

Introduction



The RAA Gunners' Fund is designed to provide a source of funds that can be utilised for the benefit of all Gunners regardless of rank. One of the most important uses for these funds is to support requests from RAA units and organisations to assist in

the ongoing preservation and promotion of Regimental heritage. Other worthy goals that the Fund supports includes, but is not limited to:

- support RAA extra-Regimental activities,
- encourage RAA Officers and Soldiers who excel in their profession,
- support activities that benefit RAA personnel, not funded by public money,
- safeguard, maintain and purchase items of RAA Regimental property,
- preserve RAA heritage and history, and
- record RAA Operational service since deployments began in the 1990s.

The Regimental Committee cannot achieve these worthy goals without the support of individual members and organisations within the Gunner community. All ranks are encouraged to make a financial contribution to the Gunners' Fund; be it fortnightly or annual contributions or by becoming a life member. Whilst a 'Life Subscription' absolves the subscriber from being asked for any further financial contribution they are welcome to make additional contributions to further support the Royal Regiment. The list of life subscribers is published in the Liaison Letter, and they receive a complimentary copy (subject to change).

Recent Projects

Over the years the Gunners' Fund has supported a wide range of requests for financial support, including some of which are ongoing such as the maintenance of the AIF and Mount Schanck Trophies. It is worth noting that the sums of money requested from the Fund are generally significant and therefore can only realistically have any chance of being supported if each and every one of us contribute to the Fund. Projects supported by the Fund include the allocation of:

- \$500 to 107 Battery for 50th Anniversary celebrations.
 - \$500 each to 101 Battery and 103 Battery for 100th Anniversary celebrations.
 - \$2,500 to 8th/12th Medium Regiment to assist to build a Regimental Memorial to coincide with the Regiment's 30th anniversary celebrations.
 - \$500 to 131st Surveillance and Target Acquisition Battery to improve the Battery memorial and add a plaque to mark the 50th Anniversary of the unit and its name change from 131st Divisional Locating Battery.
 - \$1,000 to 1st Field Regiment for 50th anniversary celebrations.
 - \$1,000 to 4th Field Regiment for 40th anniversary celebrations.
 - \$1,500 for shield to be held by winner of Mount Schanck trophy
 - \$1,000 to 1st Field Regiment for 50th anniversary of 105th Field Battery, 50th anniversary of commitment to Malaya and 40th anniversary of commitment to South Vietnam.
 - \$1,000 to complete the Major General T. Cape Bequest to the Regimental officer's mess.
 - \$2,500 towards the Anti-Aircraft and Air Defence Memorial at 16th Air Land Regiment.
 - \$700 for 53 Battery World War Two Battery Flag restoration and preservation.
 - \$1,500 towards refreshments for the formal reception at the Victoria barracks Sergeants Mess on 5 November 2022.
 - \$2,500 towards a JNCO and below social event (catering and refreshments) at Randwick Barracks through the parade week.
 - **Ongoing JNCO and Gunner of the Year prizes.**
 - **Ongoing to send the JNCO and Gunner of the Year on a professional development overseas trip with the Royal School of Artillery and local artillery units.**
 - Presentation to those who have achieved of 40 years of service.
 - On-going Royal Military College Graduation Artillery prize; and
 - Annual Regimental Officer, Warrant Officer and Sergeant farewells.
- Subscriptions – See the subscription form on the end of the section for details.**

Regimental Publications Index

Liaison Letter

<i>Ser</i>	<i>Title</i>
1	Director Royal Artillery Technical Liaison Letter 1/48+
2	Director Royal Artillery Liaison Letter – 3 June 1954+
3	Director Royal Artillery Liaison Letter – 18 October 1954+
4	Director Royal Artillery Liaison Letter – 24 November 1954+
5	Director Royal Artillery Liaison Letter – February 1955+
6	Director Royal Artillery Liaison Letter – 31 May 1955+
7	Director Royal Artillery Liaison Letter – 30 September 1955+
8	Director Royal Artillery Liaison Letter – 20 January 1956+
9	Director Royal Artillery Liaison Letter – 18 June 1956+
10	Director Royal Artillery Liaison Letter – 26 November 1956+
12	Director Royal Australia Artillery Liaison Letter – 24 February 1957+
13	Director Royal Artillery Liaison Letter – 26 November 1957+
14	Director Royal Artillery Liaison Letter – 30 April 1958+
15	Director Royal Artillery Liaison Letter – 28 November 1958+
16	Director Royal Artillery Liaison Letter – 17 June 1959+
17	Director Royal Artillery Liaison Letter – January 1960+
18	Director Royal Artillery Liaison Letter – 29 July 1960+
19	Director Royal Artillery Liaison Letter – 17 February 1961+
20	Director Royal Artillery Liaison Letter – 6 November 1961+
21	Director Royal Artillery Liaison Letter – July 1962+
22	Director Royal Artillery Liaison Letter – October 1962+
23	Director Royal Artillery Liaison Letter – February 1971+
24	Director Royal Artillery Liaison Letter – September 1972+
25	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter – February 1973+
26	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter – September 1973+
27	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter – March 1974+
28	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter – September 1974+
29	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter – March 1975+
30	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter – September 1975+
31	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter – March 1976+
32	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter – September 1976+
33	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter – March 1977+
34	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter – September 1977+
35	Royal Australian Artillery Personnel Notes – October 1977+
36	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter – May 1978+

<i>Ser</i>	<i>Title</i>
37	Royal Australian Artillery Personnel Notes – 1978+
38	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter – March 1980@
39	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter – December 1980@
40	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter – May 1981@
41	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter – November 1981@
42	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter – 1982 (Issue One)@
43	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter – 1983 (Issue One)@
44	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter – 1983 (Issue Two)@
45	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter – 1984 (Issue Four)@
46	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter – 1986 (Issue One)+
47	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter – 1986 (Issue Two) – 4 November 1986+
48	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter – Issue One – 1987 – 18 June 1987+
49	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter – Issue Two – 1987 – 11 November 1987+
50	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter – Edition1 – 1988 – 23 June 1988+
51	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter – Edition2 – 1988 – 14 November 1988+
44	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter – Edition1 – 1989+
45	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter – Edition2 – 1989+
46	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter – Edition1 – 1990+
47	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter – Edition2 – 1990+
48	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter – Edition1 – 1991+
49	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter – 1992 – First Edition+
50	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter – 1992 – Second Edition+
51	Royal Australian Artillery – August 1993 – Liaison Letter+
52	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter – 1996 – First Edition+
53	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter – 1996 – Second Edition+
54	1997 – Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter+
55	1998–99 RAA Liaison Letter+
56	RAA Liaison Letter – 2000+
57	RAA Liaison Letter – 2001+
58	RAA Liaison Letter – 2002+
59	RAA Liaison Letter 2003 – Autumn Edition+
60	RAA Liaison Letter 2003 – Spring Edition+
61	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter 2004 – Autumn Edition+

<i>Ser</i>	<i>Title</i>
62	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter 2004 – Spring Edition+
63	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter 2005 – Autumn Edition+
64	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter 2005 – Spring Edition+
65	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter 2006 – Autumn Edition+
66	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter 2006 – Spring Edition+
67	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter 2007 – Autumn Edition+
68	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter 2007 – Spring Edition+
69	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter 2008 – Autumn Edition+
70	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter 2008 – Spring Edition+
71	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter 2009 – Autumn Edition+
72	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter 2009 – Spring Edition+
73	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter 2010 – Autumn Edition+
74	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter 2010 – Spring Edition+
75	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter 2011 – Autumn Edition+
76	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter 2011 – Spring Edition+
77	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter 2012 – Autumn Edition+
78	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter 2012 – Spring Edition+
79	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter 2013 – Autumn Edition+
80	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter 2013 – Spring Edition+
81	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter 2014 – Autumn Edition+
82	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter 2014 – Spring Edition+
83	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter 2015 – Autumn Edition+
84	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter 2015 – Spring Edition+
85	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter 2016 – Autumn Edition+
86	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter 2017 – Autumn Edition+
87	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter 2017 – Spring Edition+
88	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter 2018 – Winter Edition+
89	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter 2019 – Winter Edition+
90	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter 2019 – Summer Edition+
91	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter 2020 – Winter Edition +

<i>Ser</i>	<i>Title</i>
92	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter 2021 – First Edition+
93	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter 2021 - Edition Two - Special Anniversary Edition
94	Royal Australian Artillery Liaison Letter 2022 – QEII Banner Presentation Edition

Australian Gunner Magazine

	<i>Title</i>
1	Australian Gunner – Vol. 1 No. 1*
2	Australian Gunner – Vol. 1.No. 2*
3	Australian Gunner – Vol. 2 No.1 – September 1979*
4	Australian Gunner – March 1980*
5	Australian Gunner – December 1980*
6	Australian Gunner – May 81*
7	Australian Gunner – November 81*
8	Australian Gunner – The Official Journal of the Royal Regiment of Australian Artillery – March 1997*

Miscellaneous Regimental Publications

<i>Ser</i>	<i>Title</i>
1	DARTY Personnel Notes – December 1969#
2	Royal Australian Artillery Personnel Notes – 1978#

Notes:

*Copy held by SO to HOR

+ Copy held by HOR Staff at School of Artillery

@ Not available to HOR Staff at School of Artillery

Key RAA Associations & Organisations

‘Australian Artillery Association’

Website

www.australianartilleryassociation.com

Email

president@australianartilleryassociation.com

‘Royal Australian Artillery Historical Company’

Website

www.artilleryhistory.org

Email

raahcoffice@gmail.com



“DIRECT FIRE” M777 PAINTING

PRINTS AVAILABLE FOR SALE

In May 2017 the Australian Artillery Association very generously presented to the Royal Regiment a large oil painting of an M777 and detachment painted by Mr Phillip Pomroy. The original hangs in the Bingham Instructional Block outside the Donkin Theatre at the School of Artillery.

The Regimental Committee elected to produce a run of 200 prints of the painting, with 50 numbered and signed by the artist. Prints are now available for purchase by individuals, sub units, units, clubs etc. The aim being to raise funds for the Gunners Fund to support such great initiatives as the annual JNCO and GNR of the Year awards.

NOTE: THE ONLY DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THE IMAGE ABOVE AND THE HARD-COPY PRINTS IS THAT THE PRINTS HAVE A 4 CM WHITE BORDER FOR FRAMING PURPOSES. THE OVERALL DIMENSIONS OF THE PRINT ARE 68 CM X 41 CM.

HOW TO PURCHASE “SIGNED” & “UNSIGNED” PRINTS

Limited Edition Print - 50 copies signed & numbered by the Artist @ \$100 per print.

Unsigned Prints are available @ \$35 per print

Postage & Handling: \$10

Contact

Major Gary Down, SO2 HOR;
Email: gary.down@defence.gov.au

TO ORDER: EMAIL MAJOR DOWN & ADVISE THE NUMBER OF PRINT(S) YOU WOULD LIKE TO ORDER (SIGNED / UNSIGNED) AND THE POSTAL ADDRESS FOR THE ORDER TO BE DESPATCHED. MOST IMPORTANTLY IMMEDIATELY TRANSFER THE REQUIRED AMOUNT INTO THE GUNNERS FUND TO ENSURE TIMELY DESPATCH.

Bank details are:

Account Name: RAA Regt Fund

BSB: 642-170 & Account Number: 100026037

NOTE: INCLUDE M777 AND YOUR NAME AS A “REFERENCE”



See Page 140 for more Information and next Page for a Membership Form



RAA Gunners' Fund Subscription Rates Revised Subscription Form 2018

Categories

Rank	ARA Member	ARA Member	Reserve Member	All
	Fortnightly Rate	Annual Rate	Annual Rate	
MAJ & above / WO1	\$2.00	\$52.00	\$26.00	Life Membership All Ranks \$260.00
CAPT, WO2 / SGT	\$1.50	\$39.00	\$19.00	
LT, GNR / LBDR / BDR	\$1.00	\$26.00	\$13.00	

Payment Methods (Please tick)

- Enclosed is my / our subscription to the RAA Gunners' Fund
- Paying by **Cheque**: Please return this form with a cheque made payable to "RAA Regimental Fund" and addressed to MAJ GM Down, SO2 HOR, SOARTY, Bridges Barracks, Puckapunyal VIC 3662
- Paying via **Direct Debit**: The account details of the RAA Regimental Fund are:

Financial Institution: Australian Military Bank
Account Name: RAA Regt Fund
BSB: 642 170
Account Number: 100026037
Reference: Your Name & Initials

Note: A copy of this completed subscription form is to be forwarded to MAJ GM Down (SO2 HOR) to enable the issue of an RAA key ring. Email: gary.down@defence.gov.au

PMKeys No: _____ **Regimental No (if applicable)** _____

Rank / Initials: _____ **Unit:** _____

Surname: _____ **Post Nominals:** _____

Address: _____

_____ **Post Code:** _____

Email Address: _____

Telephone: _____ **Mobile:** _____

Commence Subscription Details

Amount: \$ _____ **Effective Date:** _____

Signature: _____ **Date:** _____

All subscribers will receive a 'numbered' RAA key ring on joining the Gunners Fund and if their subscription is current they be eligible for the annual 'Badge Draw' held as at 1st August each year.



CHECKING FIRING

WHAT HAVE YOU BEEN PROMISING
YOURSELF TO DO EVERY TIME YOU
READ THE LIAISON LETTER?

DO NOT DELAY ANY LONGER

JOIN THE GUNNERS FUND

NOW

**THE JNCO AND GUNNER OF THE YEAR
AWARDS DESERVE YOUR SUPPORT**

**SEE
PREVIOUS PAGE FOR SUBSCRIPTION
FORM**

consider making a life subscription



150
YEARS

AUSTRALIAN
ARTILLERY

1871
2021